



王国へ続く道

湯水 快 × 日陰影次

Illustration

ROAD TO KINGDOM

– Oukoku e Tsuzuku Michi –

- VOLUME 15 -

-AUTHOR-

Ofuro Ashitsubo

-ILLUSTRATOR-

Hikage Eiji

[Nat (Light Novels Translations)]

Chapter 208

Peace and War

-Aegir POV-

"It gets cold so quickly after the harvest is over."

It is still easier to live in the Central Plains compared to the harsh winters of the Federation and the scorching summers in the Empire, but cold is cold.

"Well, it feels that much better when getting into a warm bath though. That reminds me, the new mansion is almost finished. It has an even larger bath than this mansion."

The water will flow directly from the aqueduct so there is no hassle from having to accumulate water from a well, it really helps when the bath is larger in size too.

"Oh right, this is a gift to you. I know you told me you didn't want anything fancy, so it doesn't have a jewel on it, but I think it's still a pretty piece of gold handiwork, do you mind if I see how it looks on you?"

I grab her hand and slip the ring on her finger.

"Umu, its elegance really suits you."

I hug her and kiss her sweaty shoulder and back.

"I have wine, would you like to drink some?"

Since there was no response, I pour a glass just for myself and instantly gulp it down.

"It's almost lunch time... would you like to eat together?"

I was told the main dish for today is pasta with cheese.

I tried calling out to her in different ways, but I don't get any reply.

"Maybe I overdid it..."

Laying face down beside me while breathing hard is the female secretary from Libatis. Her eyes are open, but it doesn't look like she can see anything right now.

"If you don't eat anything soon, your body won't last."

Last night, I pounced on her when she was getting in the bath and various things happened.

While she was resisting at first, she started moaning and feeling turned on from around the third round.

It made me happy and I ended up embracing her all through the night, but that might have been too much for her.

I had sex with her for more than half a day while listening to her sleep talk after all.

"Auu... no more... please. Need water..."

The woman finally opened her mouth to speak, though it was only a weak request for water.

"Here you go."

I hold her up and bring the cup to her lips.

It seems she doesn't even have the energy to lift her hand.

Her sweat-dampened breasts are covered with marks from my kisses... and are quite big now that I give them a second look.

Her nipples are tiny from not being sucked too much and somewhat faint in color.

As for the bottom part, her ass is meaty and doesn't look like it's been fondled much, yet it was able to swallow 70% of my dick.

My rod gets hard when I look at it again.

I'm feeling horny again.

"Can I do it for just a bit more?"

"Eeh!? S-spare me already... I'll really die."

"I'll be slow and gentle... look. It's already inside."

"Kuuuuh... something thick is once again-..."

Her womb has already become a wet mess from our juices, but I'm sure we can do it

for at least one more time.

One Hour Later

“Sorry for being late. I’ll head to the dining hall now.”

“Yes, Master.”

The maid who informed me that the food was ready glanced over at the bed. The secretary who lay there was in a more horrible state than before... she’s lying unconscious on her back with her legs were spread apart.

“I don’t think she’ll be able to move for a while. Make something for her when she wakes up.”

“As you wish. Um, let me do the cleaning.”

While wiping down the sweat off my body and putting on my clothes again, the maid comes over.

She takes the towel from my hand and carefully wipes my body.

I thought I could do it myself, though having it done by a woman’s soft hand isn’t bad.

“Uu! Hey now.”

I feel a jolt of pleasure from my crotch area.

She’s using her mouth instead of the towel to clean the important parts.

Looking closer, she’s one of the maids I embraced with Marceline.

“Nnh—!!”

After using her mouth to polish the entirety of my dick, she finishes by sucking intensely, pulling out any seed leftover in my urethra.

“Puhaah, so much... because master’s tool is so large, the amount of seed left inside is almost as much as what a regular man ejaculates.”

The maid swallows all of it, not wasting a single drop... she’s definitely tempting me. Then there should be no problem if I strip her and fuck her right here and now.

“Pull down your panties and stick your butt out.”

“Sorry to say, I can’t do that. I’m not wearing any panties, you see.”

This naughty maid, I’ll make her faint...

(Hey.)

“Owah.” “Gyaaaaaaaah!!”

Casie’s head suddenly appears through the door.

Unfortunately, this maid is one of the people who can see her, and she flips out when she does.

Although her genitals are fully exposed because she wasn’t wearing any underwear, this isn’t the right mood to have sex.

“...don’t bother us, Casie.”

At least open the door before coming in.

If you show up so suddenly through the door like that, I’ll be surprised too.

(The food is getting cold. I want to eat quickly.)

She’s making clinking sounds by hitting the soup plate with a spoon and pouting.

She shouldn’t be alive anymore but Casie’s attachment to food is strong.

Apparently she didn’t eat in the first house she lived in, but now she properly eats three meals a day plus a snack, and if the timing is ever off, she goes to the check the dining room countless times to see if food is ready.

Because the cowardly kitchen maid was afraid of that happening, she made it a point to have food ready at precise times.

(If I don’t eat properly, I won’t have the strength to live anymore.)

I don’t want to hear that from you, you’re a ghost.

And stop banging the plate, it’s fine since I can see you, but those who can’t will only see a floating plate making noise and it will only terrify them.

“Tonight, come when I’m taking a bath. I’ll embrace you until you go crazy.”

I cup the ear of the collapsed maid and whisper to her softly.

She nods with a feverish look on her face.

“I thought you would restrain yourself for at least a week.”

“It’s not in my nature to leave such a nice woman alone.”

I dodge Celia’s criticism while enjoying the after-meal tea.

“...hearing you say that in front of six wives, it’s actually quite refreshing and I can’t get mad at that.”

Nonna and Carla sigh while smiling bitterly.

At this point, none of the women here make a fuss when I cheat with another woman. Me sleeping with a woman is as normal as breathing after all.

“Don’t brag about having such a disturbing trait!”

The only one angry is Myla, who values discipline and order.
Don’t be so grumpy and use the cheerful Celestina as an example.

I pick up the girl who approaches me with a beaming smile.
However, the small sun said something unbelievable next.

“I want brother to embrace me too, I want to be a meat toilet~”

“Your Majesty! Where did you learn such a disgusting word!?”

Monica shouts and rushes over.
Are you going to jump over this two meter long table?

“The maids said it. They were saying how the high class royalty were embraced by brother and became a ‘meat toilet’. I’m royalty too, so I’ll also become that! By the way, what is a meat toilet?”

She heard about what happened to Marceline, huh...
Don’t worry, after five more years, I’ll mount you and swing my hips whether you like it or not.
Until then, you can remain innocent.

“So, how was the outcome?”

The absolutely not innocent Leopolt comes over.

What does he mean 'outcome', I just woke up and finished eating.

"I was wondering if there was any new information."

"According to my personal information, Libatis doesn't trust Goldonia one bit."

"Of course not. Arkland, Treia, Magrado... it would be abnormal for them to trust a country who successively destroyed those nations."

"By the way, what do you mean by personal information?"

"Isn't it the woman he attacked with his dick and made her spit out what she knew?"

Nonna and Carla are exchanging comments.

But my information source is a secret.

"If they don't trust Goldonia, then why did they approach us to discuss such important things?"

Celia tilts her head.

That gesture is irresistible.

As I thought, Celia is the best, let me rub her ass.

"I can roughly see what they are thinking. There are probably three powers fighting amongst themselves instead of two. There should be some sort of trick."

"I'll leave the lie detection to you. If they're trying to fool us, we just have to outsmart them."

I don't have a grudge against Libatis and I don't have any intentions of fighting them, but they're not exactly my allies either.

The secretary was tasty so I'd like if they were friendly though.

Leopolt quietly lowers his head.

Celia nods with a serious expression, though the other nearby women are giggling.

My hand is freely feeling up her ass so it's quite the comical sight even though she has such a serious look on her face.

"Geez! I was talking about something serious!"

I dodge Celia as she tries to pound my chest and continue speaking.

“According to another piece of information from my personal source, that diplomat called Juno also went to the capital of Goldonia. Apparently, he spoke with the King and Kenneth, but there was no concrete result besides the confirmation of their friendly relationship. The details were all decided by Juno himself so I can’t be sure, but... why did he come to me?”

Is it because I’m close?

“Distance is of course one of the factors. The feudal lords located away from the center also have a higher sense of independence, so he might have come to negotiate because he could do so without worrying too much about what the capital thinks? Our nation has a pretty different political system to theirs, so he must have done his research. This Vice Minister might be a rather formidable opponent.”

It’s rare for Leopolt to acknowledge someone.

All these interesting aspects to the situation makes me grin.

“Or he might have thought Lord Hardlett was the easiest to team up with? After all, there are no rumors about his intelligence.”

“...”

This guy is definitely making a fool out of me.

One day, I’ll have this guy prostrate himself before my ingenuity.

“That reminds me, what happened to Adolph?”

Tristan isn’t here either because he’s away on a trip.

“It seems Adolph isn’t feeling well so he returned to his own room right before noon.”

Well he was up really early in the morning, handling things like planning the distribution of water throughout the city from the aqueduct, checking on the planting of vegetables for the winter harvest for our territory, and after that conducting a heated discussion with Claire regarding the trade with Libatis.

Furthermore, he had to gather the students and give them a lecture before finally collapsing.

“He works too hard. He can take it easier.”

Leopolt and Celia are staring strangely.

Why are they looking at me like that?

“Which means he’ll need some healing. I’ll arrange two or three prostitutes-...”

“Please don’t. I think it’s best just to let him sleep.”

Celia unusually interrupts me.

“Sleeping with women makes my fatigue fly away though.”

“It is meaningless to use Lord Hardlett’s standard to gauge other humans.”

I was about to reward him for his loyal service too.

There aren’t many people who can replace him.

Polte is more skilled than the training students, but... I think she’ll lose in an instant if she argued with Claire.

“I’m here too!!”

Celia is knowledgeable but she has a tendency to fight tooth and nail when appealing, which makes it difficult for others.

If I have to say, it’s because her thinking is leaning more towards the military side of things.

Leopolt is out of the question, no one can match him when it comes to getting under a person’s skin.

In the near future, I need to think of a way to help Adolph.

“Oh right, one more thing. I believe I will get an invitation to go to the capital city of Libatis soon. If I remember correctly, its name was Tortoent.”

Since passing through the Democratic Nation of Libatis a long time ago, I don’t remember looking around the capital city, so I’m slightly looking forward to it.

When I lean back against the sofa and drink my tea, I feel something soft beside me. I take a look and see Nonna’s breasts pressing against me.

“For this trip outside, naturally I, as the legal wife, will be accompanying you.”

“I want to travel with Aegir too! You left me behind last time.”

Carla is also on my knee.

Miti, Maria and Catherine all look at me as if trying to appeal to me as well. They mutter something about a honeymoon... just loud enough for me to hear.

“Well, I’ll protect this mansion.”

Mel hugs Kuu and Ruu.

She was whispering but I could still hear it without having sharp ears.

“You two should go with him and get pregnant. If you don’t do it soon, Miti-san will overtake you. The two of you are my daughters so it should be easy for you to get pregnant... and when you do it in the missionary position, clamp your legs tightly during the final moment!”

“I would like to go too... if I get to see different things, I might make some progress with this script of mine.”

“I don’t want to be separated from master either.”

“I wanna go too. It feels like my presence is getting weaker lately.”

Yoguri, Leah and Mireille wan to come along too.

It seems like this will become a big problem.

“W-won’t you be surrounded in women!? The opposing party will think you’re a preposterous fool!”

Myla raises her voice in disapproval but Leopolt unexpectedly comes to support me.

“No, it’s better to walk around with many girls and make them think he’s an idiot. The other side should be inviting Lord Hardlett to get a feel for him in the first place. At this point, it’s more convenient to make them believe he’s a sex beast controlled by the urges of his lower half.”

I can see the reasoning behind his words, but it annoys the crap out of me. Nevertheless, this will be a nice little excursion in the days to come.

When everyone was making a fuss, the female secretary walks in unsteadily. Oops, what we said just now is a secret from her.

“Uuu... good morning.”

“Good morning. Are you feeling better?”

Nonna swiftly puts on the mask as the legal wife and greets her elegantly.

It actually caused the secretary to start feeling slightly uneasy.

Nonna already knows about everything and I don't think she cares about it too much.

“Hohoho, you used up quite a bit of stamina, didn't you. How are your hips feeling?”

No, it looks like she cares a little bit.

As expected, it's awkward. I'll walk her to the entrance.

“Uu... thank you very much.”

“Don't worry. I was the one who approached you after all.”

The secretary rubs the ring on her finger and mumbles as her face turns red.

“Now that our relationship is like ‘that’, you don't need to be use Keigo anymore. Please address me by name.”

“Then don't mind if I do... secretary... it's... er... hah, hah, hah.”¹

The woman's eyes instantly narrow when I try to deceive her, and the next thing I know, I feel an impact on my cheek.

Well, it's the fall season, so it might not be so bad to walk around with a face that has the same colors as the leaves.

-Third Person POV-

One Month Ago, Federation: Western Region, Imperial Army Invading Group Headquarters

“Your Excellency Zaphnes. General Reuger's army has successfully detoured from the inland side to the enemy's defensive line. He is adding to the flank attack on the Federation army.”

Zaphnes smiles contently while sitting on a disproportionately extravagant chair for the battlefield.

“We have the overwhelming superiority in terms of numbers. If we always try to

circumvent and surround the enemy instead of approaching from the front, they have no way to stop us. They can only withdraw.”

Ever since the large engagement on the western plains, Zaphnes changed strategies completely and has been avoiding a frontal attack on the Federation’s defense lines. His tactics always involved the movement towards the flank, which meant the numerically inferior Federation army had no other option than to retreat. The defense lines would sometimes stretch out horizontally to prevent being surrounded, and when that happened, Zaphnes would just order the military slaves to violently assault the thinner ranks head-on and breakthrough the frontlines.

“I have to thank Sekrit. We won’t have to starve because of her fleet. I thought we would have to sacrifice more military slaves to reduce the number of mouths to feed.”

“Commander-in-chief Sekrit’s fleet and the landing squadron will time their attack with our advance and capture the port city. Currently, there is no problem with supplies.”

“Exactly. Not to mention that sealing the sea route means the Federation would have to rely solely on wagons to resupply.”

The Federation might be fewer in number, but they still have close to 1 million soldiers mobilized.

Having to transport food and water daily will become an enormous burden.

“Though they will probably stop pulling back.”

It can be said that the Imperial Army led by Zaphnes has continued to advance steadily, but they have not acquired any important strategic points on the way here from the western plains.

If the Federation army was prepared to cut ties with farming villages and smaller towns, they could also have retreated without hesitation.

However, there are large cities and fortresses lined up along the North Teries River. It isn’t simple to throw such valuable land away.

“It’s about time... they might come now.”

As if affirming those words, a messenger can be heard shouting.

“Urgent message from General Surre! A severe attack by the enemy squad, centered

around cavalry, he is requesting for backup from the main army!"

The staff officers move around in a hurried manner.

But the smile on Zaphnes's face does not disappear.

Battle on the Hargo Plains

"The enemy army does not seem to be alerted. If we're going to do it, now is the time."

On the plains of Hargo where the wind from the sea can be felt, Commander Berov and 15 000 of the Federation's cavalry hide behind the few hills in the area.

"How many of those Imperial pigs are there?"

"20 000 military slaves and 60 000 from the main army behind them."

The enemy outnumbered him more than five times, yet Berov smiles fearlessly.

"Alright, let's do it. Wait until they get close to the hill, we will use the momentum from running down the hill too."

"Finally, all we've done so far is retreat... what is Commander Galchenko thinking?"

"..."

Berov doesn't rebuke or agree with his subordinates remark.

Looking at the bigger picture, it is a smarter choice to retreat than to be surrounded. However, it can't be helped that the soldiers fighting on-site and the captains see it as a cowardly move.

What they need is a victory first and foremost, regardless of plan.

"It doesn't matter that you find fault with His Excellency Galchenko's plan. All we have to do is demolish the enemy in front of us. Let's show our strength to those Imperial pigs."

""Oooh!""

The soldiers calm their horses and make sure none of them let out neighs as they hide behind the hill.

They had that much training to be able to do so.

When the Empire's vanguard approached the hill, Berov shouts as loud as he could and then sound of trumpets follow directly after.

"Charrrrgeeeeeeee—!!"

The 10 000 cavalry ascend the hill furiously in a single-file line.

A multitude of hooves trample through the grassy hill, turning the plants still green from the lingering traces of summer to a light brown.

"Enemy attack—!!! Send out the spears—!!"

The commanders of the Imperial army shout desperately, but were not able to make it in time due to the close distance and their carelessness.

Berov's cavalry use the momentum from rushing down the hill and charge straight into the Imperial army, still stuck in their marching formation.

"Deflect the enemies in front with the horses' hooves! Cut down the enemies on the right side!"

Everyone draws their light longswords made for mounted combat

"Rebuild the formation! Form a wall with the spea-... gyaah!"

The cavalry keep advancing in an all-out sprint without hesitation, closing the distance to the main army of the Empire while routing the military slaves in the vanguard.

"Spear line, ready up!"

However, the main army of the Empire doesn't get perturbed as expected.

As the slave soldiers get routed, the main army soldiers arrange their battle lines and prop up a wall of spears.

"Do it as you trained."

"Show them our power."

The Federation cavalry don't falter even after seeing the densely-packed line of spears. They put away their swords and switch to loaded bowguns while charging on their horses.

Those bowguns were smaller than normal, focusing on ease of carry more than range and power.

“Fire!”

The bolts fly all at once and the spearmen fall one after the other.
The supposedly impregnable formation starts coming apart at the seams.

“Charge in!!”

After loosing the bolts on their bowguns, the cavalry abandon the weapons and re-equip their swords as they charge in.

The Empire did not have enough time to rearrange their formation.

A few cavalry were pierced by spears and fell to the ground, but far more broke through the defense lines.

“Don’t break rank! Eeei, do anything! Just fight, fight until you die!”

The orders of the Imperial army commanders gradually become meaningless shouting.

Their battle ranks collapse, all order is lost, and the soldiers fall into a state of panic.
Casualties emerge unilaterally from the Empire’s side.

“Eeeei, what are you doing!? First, regroup here and send a messenger to request backup from the main army.”

One soldier appeared after getting tired of waiting, adorned in a splendid outfit completely different from the other troops around him. That person was General Surres, the commander who would unify the army.

“Calm down! They don’t have a large force. We can stop them as long as we rebuild our ranks. When they are stopped...”

A new battle cry resounds before Surres could finish speaking.

The number of cavalry under Berov total 15 000, split up into the 10 000 that participated in the attack just now and 5000 that made a detour around the hill.

“T-they have circled around to our flank! General, your instructions!!”

It started with a sudden ambush, and when the army was just about to reconfigure its formation to deal with the attack, another attack came from the flank.

This should have been enough of a situation to cause the entire army to collapse.

“This is really unfortunate for us! We’ll have to retreat slowly in a box formation while waiting for backup to arrive!”

Surres somehow tries to support his collapsing army by raising his voice. However, the fancily-dressed figure who took command looked too much like a hero and stood out too much.

“If we retreat to the sea, we can also get support from the fleet... guggh!”

The sharp sound of something making an impact could be heard. One cavalry from the Federation army, which has already made its way to the headquarters, passes by and lops off Surres’s head.

“General, Your Excellency—!!” “General Surres has been taken out!” “It’s all over. Run awayyyyy—!!”

The fight was over at this point. What would follow next is the transition from a battle to a chase, and then a one-sided slaughter.

On the sea, Imperial Fleet Flagship: Leviathan

The Imperial Fleet led by Sekrit heads north on the clear seas. On the Leviathan, the flagship of that fleet, is the Fleet Admiral’s room, a room prepared for her which takes up a large amount of the already limited space inside a ship, making it incomparable to any ordinary captain’s room.

The size of the Leviathan is also detached from common sense. With a length exceeding 100 m, the enormous ship sets itself apart as the largest of all the other vessels in the Imperial Fleet. Aside from the 10 special main batteries exclusive to this ship, there are 150 small and large cannons lining the multi-layered decks of the ship.

The ship has armor and various defences even on the waterline, and is a super large class ship with no equal. No one would object to calling it a fortress on the sea.

This monster of a ship that the woman is presently aboard just went wild and sent five ships to the seafloor in the earlier naval battle.

“Your Excellency Sekrit, the city of Syuble has rejected our recommendation to surrender.”

“I see.”

Sekrit’s expression remains unchanged as she answers robotically.
The messenger averts his eyes awkwardly.

The source of his expression was the young man crouching on the floor at her feet, wholeheartedly licking the woman from her toned dark-skinned thighs to her genitals.

“Your Excellency... my beloved Excellency...”

Sekrit looks down coldly at the man who mutters while continuing his caresses.
She then pulls her foot away and kicks the man in the face without any hesitation.

“Aggh!”

The man was sent flying head-first into the wall with an unimaginable amount of strength packed into her slender body, and then he collapsed to the floor upside down.

“Do you not have eyes or ears? Let go of me already, you fool.”

The man, whose head is now bleeding, doesn’t even glance at Sekrit and rushes to the deck after putting his jacket on.

As the woman climbs the stairs, she casually but curtly tells her subordinate.

“I don’t need him either. Throw him in the sea.”

“Understood, Your Excellency.”

The woman’s subordinates gather on the deck and gaze at the city of Syuble.
All of them are without a doubt waiting for her decision.

“If they’re not going to surrender, then burn it all down. As long as the port is untouched, we can transport supplies.”

“They have several cannons lined up on the port. It looks like they intend to fight us.”

Sekrit glares at the man who said the obvious with those characteristic eyes of hers.

The man's shoulder quivers and he shrinks away in fear.

"It'll be fine if we use the turtle like always."

Several sluggish-looking ships pass beside the Leviathan.

The flat turtle-like ships had no sails and moved unattractively like it was using oars to wriggle around.

It contrasted greatly with the polished outer appearance and gigantic size of the fortress of the sea, Leviathan.

"They're as unshapely as always."

"Looks don't matter if they kill the enemies. They're much more useful than you incompetent fools."

When Sekrit glares at the subordinate who tried to lighten the mood, his teeth start to chatter.

Everyone knew that she didn't hold deep affection for any of her subordinates and that it would only take one slip-up for her to hang you from the decks.

The slowly advancing turtle ships did not have cannons on the side of its hulls like the other ships in the fleet.

With that said, there is not much excess space inside the ship so it can't be used as a transport ship either.

The one and only feature of the ship is the towering cannon located in the center of the vessel.

That single cannon riding on top of the ships was much larger than the main armaments of the Leviathan.

The bombardment ship approached the city of Syuble and waves a red flag. Preparations are complete.

"The targets are those cannons, mow them down."

At Sekrit's command, thunderous sounds vibrate the air.

The cannonballs soar high in the air but don't make impact immediately.

After enough time to take many deep breaths, several dust clouds can be seen rising from the city.

The destruction of buildings and the crumbling of towers was visible to those on the

water some distance away as well.

A few moments later, flames from what appeared to be a conflagration and black smoke start to decorate the scene.

“Ooh, what terrifying power!” “As expected of the ship designed by Her Excellency Sekrit!”

The woman’s face does not loosen up from the flattery of her subordinates.

“Any idiot could bombard such a vast city. I ordered you to aim at the cannons on the port. If they aren’t hit in the next three volleys, call the captain out here.”

Sekrit ignores the silence that surrounded her and looks at the soon-to-be-destroyed city with her icy eyes.

“All the Federation cities should be burned down for all I care.”

Despite the weather being calm, the wind was strong, though no one could hear the murmurings of the woman.

The city’s defences were quickly broken down and the cannons mounted on the port were also quickly destroyed from the one-sided bombing outside their firing range.

Seeing that, the fleet closed the distance and the landing army’s merciless attacks, supported by the thorough bombardment of close to 100 ships, reduced the city of Syuble to nothing along with its citizens.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Ales.

Citizens: 162,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4000.

Family: Nonna (the beautiful Nonna), Carla (concubine), Mel (concubine), Miti (concubine), Maria (concubine), Catherine (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (presence), Leah (lover), Casie (starving ghost), Rita (head maid)

Yoguri (playwright), Pipi (lover), Alice (magical girl)

Marceline (lover), Daughters – Stephanie (lover), Bridget (lover), Felicie (lover)

Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in the capital), Melissa (lover, leaving for the capital), Alma (leaving for the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina, Amata, Anastasia (daughters); Antonio, Claude, Gilbard, Reiner, Bartolome (sons); Rose (foster daughter)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Gido (escort unit), Kroll (), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby

Myla (security officer), Polte (training supervisor), Gretel (learning domestic affairs)

Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (overworked), Tristan (Long-term business trip)

Claire & Laurie (Official merchant), Schwartz (lewd horse), Lilian (actress)

Army: 5500 men

Infantry: 3000, Cavalry: 1000, Archers: 1000, Bow Cavalry: 500

Cannons: 19, Large Cannons: 10

Reserve: 3000

Security Unit: 150

Assets: 10 880 gold (Ring -20) (Security Unit Personnel Increase -100)

Sexual Partners: 223, children who have been born: 48

Federation VS. Empire – Comparison of Military Forces (Personnel will increase depending on drafting)

Olga Federation

Military Strength – Current: 900 000, Max Mobilization: 2 650 000, Losses: 350 000,

Civilian Victims: 200 000

Garland Empire

Military Strength – Current: 2 700 000, Max Mobilization: 3 100 000, Losses: 400 000
(Military slaves not included)

Chapter 209

A Pleasant Journey

-Aegir POV-

“Shall we head out then?”

Numerous large carriages carrying me and my lovers depart towards the capital city of the Democratic Nation of Libatis, Tortoent.

The women staying behind in the mansion are Mel, Rita, and the other girls in the annex.

The mother and daughters from Treia aren't going either because it would be awkward for them to meet any acquaintances from Libatis.

I'll have them protect the mansion for me.

“I also wanted to take the girls in the annex with me, but there are a few dozen of them after all.”

It would practically seem like I'm bringing an army of women if I did that, which is why I'll control myself.

I'll make it up to them later.

“Regardless, the family is still pretty large... the escorts can't be careless.”

The entire escort squad will guard us all the way to the borders, but we can't exactly bring armed soldiers with us once we cross Libatis borders.

“This visit... it will be for the purpose of developing friendly relations and sightseeing so we learn more about the capital. I'm sure Libatis will ensure Lord Hardlett's safety.”

In the worst case, I'll just let the females escape.

This time, I also brought along some trustworthy men including Gido and Kroll.

I'm sure a few escorts can handle everything without much problem.

“I'll protect the Chief.”

“Aah... it won't get hard...”

Gido seems enthused while Kroll doesn't have any drive at all.
He's been like this all the time recently.

"I will guide you on the way."

The secretary's voice is cold.

"I will be taking the lead so I will be riding in a separate carriage."

"Sorry... don't be angry."

"No, it doesn't bother me at all. Well then, I'll be boarding the other carriage."

You're mad after all... however you're wearing that ring I prepared.
I'll give her a necklace or bracelet next.
I'm sure she'll open up again sooner or later.

Cheers and laughter from the women fills the inside of the travelling carriages.

"Is it alright? Anastasia and Bartolome are children born from you as the legal wife, so you could have brought them along in an exclusive carriage, right?"

Nonna left the twins back in the mansion.

"It's fine. There are females in the mansion who can look after them... plenty of females. Besides, if something happens to us, leaving those kids behind means the household can continue on."

"..."

Catherine, who brought Rose and Antonio along with her, makes an unhappy face.
I would allow all of you to leave if something happened, so don't worry about that.

A weak voice spoke out as if to clear the slightly tense atmosphere building up slowly within the carriage.

(This is horrible of you~ Let me go~)

Casie, huh. Well it's a long excursion so it can't be helped.

(But having a rope tied around my waist makes me look like a slave.)

A slave would have it around their foot and a dog would have it around their neck... although she'll probably turn into an evil spirit instantly if I wrapped the rope around her neck.

It's around your waist, so it shouldn't be a problem.

Besides, it's necessary for you to move around outside, right?

(Ah, a cute fox.)

Casie spots a parent and child fox and flies out the window to get closer to them. As she did so, a strong wind blew.

(Uwaaaah, help meee.)

Casie gets blown like some dry grass in the wind.
I told her so.

I grab and pull the rope attached to her.

Without this, Casie would probably fly endlessly on the open plains or get caught by the mountain range.

"Oh, this is amusing."

If I pull the rope at just the right length, Casie catches the wind and rises in the air. The trick is to pull when the wind blows.

(Stop it, pull me in already.)

Just a little more, it also feels good for you when you're high up in the sky though, doesn't it?

(The crows are pecking at meee, black kites too¹.)

Fine, I'll pull her back.

It's hard to do so because of the wind, she might crash.

I'd feel bad for her if she did so I'll try not to let her hit the ground...

"Ah, the rope..."

Right when Nonna mutters, the sagging rope gets caught on one of the escorts and

makes him fall off his horse.

“Ugyaaaah!!”

(Fungyaaaah.)

“Aaah! Christoph got hit!!”

“He finally got hit even though there are no enemies here!”

My bad Christoph, if it's him, I'm sure he'll just be unconscious and come out unharmed.

More importantly, I'm worried about Casie's mood after she not only crashed to the ground but also got stepped on by a horse, turning her face into a funny shape.

I'll let her rest on my lap and try to cheer her up.

Libatis Border

“We've been waiting for you, Hardlett-dono. We'll be taking over as your escorts from here on, can you pull back your guards?”

The Libatis army was gathered on the border of the main road.

Among them, a man who appears to be the captain steps in front of our carriage and lowers his head.

“...”

Nonna is not happy about how he didn't address me with a noble title.

It can't be helped though since there are no nobles in Libatis.

“Anyways... are you ready?”

I lower my voice to address the girls and they all nod and start making preparations. Leopolt told me to make Libatis think I'm some sexually-crazed person who is incapable of scheming.

“Alright. But it's fine if I have a few armed guards to protect the women, right?”

“Of course, a few escorts is fine, but please let us check to see if you are carrying any prohibited goods. This is the rule... owah!”

When the captain takes a peek inside the carriage from the window, he pulls his head back immediately.

The atmosphere inside the carriage becomes corrupted.

“Master... let’s continue where we left off. Thrust into me lots~”

Leah buries her face into my crotch and licks me from above my pants as if she can’t wait any longer.

When I push her away lightly, her tongue flicks up and down erotically in the air like she’s licking an imaginary dick.

They should see the contrasting appearance and the abnormalness of this scene between a kid and an adult.

“Me too... I don’t think I can wait any longer either.”

Yoguri cuts in between me and the captain and rests on my lap before taking her outer garment off.

From his perspective, he could probably only see her pretty back, but he should still be able to tell the size of her breasts from on top of her clothes.

She presses my head into those breasts and wiggles her body around.

“Me too.” “Please make love to me.”

Carla and Mireille take each of my hands and guides it to their own crotch.

Although they already lowered their panties to their knees, the important parts are hidden from view under their skirts. My finger easily enters their holes and the lewd wet sloshing sounds can be heard as I finger them.

...the point of this whole thing is just an act, yet why are they so wet?

“There’s no room for us.” “Oh well, let’s do it together then, sis.”

Ruu and Kuu hug each other and kiss while feeling up each other’s body.

As their clothes get disheveled, the scene gets even naughtier.

“Eer... um...”

“Please excuse us, we will be receiving Aegir-sama’s love now... are you planning to watch?”

Nonna, the only one who hasn’t removed her ceremonial dress, stares coldly at the captain.

When she puffs out her chest, it feels like her clothes would tear from her gigantic boobs pressing so much against them.

“...where do you think you’re looking?”

“What’s wrong, Nonna?”

“N-no, nevermind! We’ll escort you, so please depart!”

The captain closes the window in a panic and climbs back on his horse. I feel sorry for using him but that should have been a nice show for him, let’s call it even.

Well, that’s the end of all the acting.

“It’s fine now, sorry for making all of you act like lewd women in front of others.”

This is just a little bit of a scheme, just think of it as stimulation to prevent you from getting stuck in a rut.

“Haa, haa... Aegir... Aegir...!”

“It feels good for me too! Those rugged and thick fingers... it’s turning me on!”

They no longer need to show off to anybody, yet Carla and Mireille continue grasping my arm and grinding their hips against my hand.

In that case, I can’t hurry things too much.

“Ruu... don’t stick your tongue in so deep, nnmh!”

“Nnmoh! You’re so cute, sis...”

Kuu and Ruu are really getting into it too.

“Aaahm!”

“Uuu!”

My hand relaxed and Leah was finally able to reach my member.

She uses smooth flowing motions to take my cock out and shoves it deep into her throat.

Now that it’s gotten to this point, I can’t lose.

Not to mention, hands which look like Catherine’s and Maria’s also reach from the side towards my balls.

“Fuu! Aah! Uuu!”

Yoguri, who is on my lap and pressing my head against her boobs, also seems to have gotten in the mood and her movements are getting more intense.
Everyone is apparently completely turned on... there's no other way out of this, guess I'll start an orgy.

"This isn't acting anymore, you're genuinely just crazy for sex."

Celia says it like she's tired of seeing this happen, but she's taken off one piece of outer clothing like she's waiting for it to happen.

"Wait a minute! How can you start doing it for real now... there's no room for me!"

The fussing Nonna tries to secure a place for herself but it's already a full house and she isn't able to.

So she exposes the top of her dress and forcefully squeezes her especially large bosom in a tiny gap between the others.

"Eei!"

"Kyaaaah!!"

Nonna's swinging mounds hit Yoguri and knocks her aside.
What destructive power.

"You're horrible! How could you push me away with those tits!"

"It's because you ignored me as the wife and got on top of Aegir-sama! Take this too!"

Nonna takes her own nipples and points them at Yoguri.

"Wah! Don't push those things at me! You'll poke my eyes out!"

"Hey, stupid Nonna, what are you doing inside the carriage!? It's going to smell fishy now!!"

Like usual, they're making a big fuss. It makes me smile unconsciously.

"Mu-! Hey you!!"

Celia swiftly grabs a cop and throws it.

It looks like Christoph was peering through the slight gap in the window.

Her aim was on point and she was able to hit Christoph through the opening in the

window.

“Uuaaahhh!”

I hear a shout and then the sound of something falling to the ground.

“Aaah! Christoph-san got hit again!”

“What’s the enemy!? Is it a sparrow? Is it a weasel!?”

We detach ourselves from the escort squad and have Gido, Kroll, Mack and Christoph accompany us as we enter the borders of Libatis.

The guards from Libatis are also with us as we walk along the road, so having one less escort shouldn’t hinder us.

“Hey Alice! If you put it in your ass right away, it’ll be dirty for the next person!”

“I-I’m sorry... but I just couldn’t wait when I saw something so thick. I’ll clean it properly after.”

I guess I can act as their living dildo for a while.

A Few Hours Later, Evening. City of Schlite

“W-we have prepared an inn in this city for you to stay in today.”

The captain of the guards knocks awkwardly on the carriage.

I thought we could arrive in Tortoent pretty quickly but I guess we went pretty slowly. Did they plan the trip so that we can stay overnight in a city equipped with all the amenities?

I would be fine with just a bed and a roof over my head, but I brought along Nonna and children after all.

Might as well mention that Casie, the city girl, has problems staying in worn-out places too.

Apparently, she’s afraid that ghosts will appear and can’t sleep soundly.

“Thanks. It’s fine now, we’re not doing it anymore.”

When I open the door of the carriage in front of the inn, the fresh outside air really clears my mind.

“Those who can stand, help support those who can’t. And also, Yoguri is done, isn’t she... she’s completely knocked out. Have Christoph carry her... before that though, cover her with a cloth or something, she’s still Aegir-sama’s woman.”

Nonna gives brisk instructions to everyone.

I think I did well inside the carriage since several of them can’t stand right now. I went especially hard at Yoguri and she’s not even conscious.

“Miti and Maria can’t stand either? Come, I’ll carry them.”

I load the two of them on my back and carry them into the inn.

I can hear the captain and his subordinate talking behind my back.

“I was told to determine his nature on the way here, but... what should I report?”

“He’s lustful and unrivalled... and he’s good in bed?”

“If I report that, the upper brass will think I’m an idiot or something!”

“But besides that, there’s nothing we can report about. We tried listening in and besides hearing the moans of women and how big his dick was, we didn’t learn anything.”

“He likes bringing along beautifully dressed women and indulging in lewd activity... he’s an up-and-coming lustful man, report to them as such.”

“Still, all the women he has are wonderful. I’m envious.”

“...you want to head to the brothel once we reach the capital? My treat.”

I pretend not to understand their conversation and continue carrying more than ten girls into the inn.

After that, we didn’t experience anything special as we sit in a circle and enjoy our dinner. We eat the relatively delicious food which isn’t as delicious as the meals prepared by the cooks in Rafen, and drink tea while gazing at the medium-sized town outside the window which isn’t as prosperous as Rafen but not desolate either. All the girls are also sleepy, feeling tired from the journey and the afternoon sex.

“Fumu... I’m going to take a little walk outside. You girls can sleep first.”

“Eh? We’re not going to do it at night?”

“We’ll be in the carriage for the whole day tomorrow too. We have lots of time, plus everyone is tired. You can all take it easy and relax today.”

“You were going all out in the carriage on the way here after all...”

I give each of the girls a goodnight kiss as Celia comments with a sigh.

“Aah... it really won’t get hard... I was in the carriage the whole time too.”

“Kroll, what are you doing, zoning out like that?”

I almost kissed you by accident.

Geez, what are you thinking about? You were like this during the whole trip too.

“There’s no helping it. I’ll give you some money, go out to a brothel or something.”

This city should have a brothel.

I’m sure his troubles will clear up after sleeping with a girl.

“No... I will pass. Sorry.”

“W-what? Say that again.”

I think I heard something unbelievable.

“I don’t want to... go to the brothel. Right now... I’m fine without girls.”

“Kroll, are you really feeling that bad? ... don’t tell me, is it not going to grow any longer!?”

“W-what? What are you doing all of a sudden!?”

How strange, he still seems energetic.

If he’s losing interest in girls, I thought that meant his life is coming to an end.

“Anyways, just come with me. Maybe you’ll cheer up if you take a look around the city at night.”

The inn looks like a decent building and seems sturdy enough, plus the Libatis soldiers are guarding it.

On the off chance something happens, Alice is also there... as long as she protects her

ass, it will be hard for anyone to defeat her.
I think it'll be fine to step outside for a short while.

"I'm going too!"

Ooh, of course Celia is coming along.

"Can I go too? I want to see other places besides my home village and Rafen too."

She laughs, saying how it will become a nice story to tell when she goes back to the village.

Mireille is a toned and large-built woman, but that carefree smile is charming, like that of a child's.

She seems much tinier and more adorable than when I first met her, maybe because I made her my woman, or perhaps I've gotten used to seeing the larger Irijina.

"Oh, you can drink too, right Mireille? Let's go out for a cheap drink some time."

"Hahaha, just what I was hoping for. When we talk like this... it really reminds me of the past. I never would have thought you'd become such a big shot though."

"You're right... it's pretty much the same as before... but it's not like we have the standing to address you without honorifics."

Christoph laughs while Mack nods silently.

It feels like forever since I've talked to them like this.

"You can forget about that stuff, Libatis doesn't have a noble system anyways. You can follow their example and call me whatever you want."

I actually don't particularly like bowing my head or having people bow their heads to me.

As long as they're people I don't hate, getting addressed without honorifics doesn't get me angry.

Fortunately, there isn't anybody in this city who recognizes me, so it's fine to have drinks and act a little more vulgarly once in a while.

"I will accompany you."

Only diluted honey mead for you though, Celia.

I know you love the stuff, but you're not good at holding your alcohol yet.

“Cheeeeeeeers!!”

Schulite isn't a huge city so naturally the bar is lively at night.

All of us head to an unpretentious place and occupy a large table for seven.

“Occasionally coming out like this is good. This disorderly atmosphere is nice.”

“Yeah, staying cooped up in a palatial residence all the time is too stuffy, don't you think?”

Christoph and Mack don't use the tasteless keigo.

Mack doesn't really speak much in the first place though.

“You didn't assign any guards... I'm a little worried.”

Of course Gido and Celia continue using keigo... it would feel a little weird if they spoke casually actually.

“Don't worry. Look around.”

We are surrounded by the energy from the hustle and bustle which is typical of a bar meant for the masses.

There are people who are shouting loudly while gulping down their drinks, men who are slumped over the table and complaining, and even some people shoving each other, one step away from breaking out into a brawl.

“Do you think there are any people here who recognize us?”

Celia and I are dressed neat and tidily so we shouldn't stand out.

Gido and Kroll are just young men who are doing their best to drink after only recently starting to get acquainted with alcohol...

“You stand out quite a bit though.”

When Mack's shoulder gets nudged, he grins silently.

That's because this guy is easily taller than two meters, plus he's a muscular freak so he has a terrifyingly intimidating presence.

“Anyhow... there are a lot of brawny men around us too.”

Celia's right, Mack drew some attention with his size when we came in, but none of the men who are downing alcohol and biting into meat really paid us much attention after that.

"By the way, how do people see me?"

Recently, Mireille was having serious doubts about her own presence and was worried that nobody would care about her.

"Well, you're... my woman of course."

I pull her in for a hug and give her a kiss.

That attracted some crude hooting from the people around us, but the stares quickly dispersed as if that kind of act happened often here.

Mireille was glad I took her with me.

She has a large body and rough mannerisms so she blends in well with the bar's atmosphere.

If Nonna was here, everyone would no doubt constantly stare at her.

"Che, I'm probably not pretty at all."

I pat Mireille's head as she pouts.

Her red hair is short as usual, but it feels much smoother than when I first slept with her, probably because she's been taking good care of it.

"To begin with, the other women around Aegir are all so beautiful... Honestly, I thought Carla was also really pretty back then too... comparing to girls like Nonna-san, it's just weird. What's with that peerless beauty, not to mention that slim body and those mountain-like breasts, that's like using her appearance to pick a fight!"

"True... they're pretty amazing."

Everyone, excluding Celia, nods at Gido's words.

I'm also impressed with Nonna's tits.

In addition, even with that size, they still point straight out when laid bare.

"Mel-san as well... being 40 years old a lie, right? If she was in our village, she would naturally attract all the men to court her... I tried confirming her age many times in the beginning and she just looked at me with scary eyes."

Oh, the time when Mireille's portion of meat was stabbed with a knife?... well, it's taboo to mention age in front of Mel.

Whenever she's close by, the servants who calculate her age also say the '40' word in a softer voice.

"And you've got plenty of other pretty girls too!"

Mireille's getting a little emotional, maybe because of the alcohol.

That's great, drink more alcohol and let everything out here. It'll make things easier on me too.

She certainly is different from a sparkling beauty, that toned body of hers and that easy-to-talk-to aura makes her attractive.

Actually, it's wonderful how she also seems to be filled with motherliness. I'll fill her womb up with my seed soon enough.

"Yes, it's instinctual for Aegir-sama to gather beautiful women and expand their wombs, hic."

Even Celia is saying that?

...the alcohol was diluted but she drank 5 glasses... not my fault.

Mireille bites back at that point.

"Nooooope, you're quite pretty yourself! Way different from me!"

"M-my highest priority is serving Aegir-sama..."

"But you're sleeping with him, aren't you?"

"...I am."

"If you behave like a spoiled child, is he nice to you?"

"Extremely... he puts his hand on my cheek and says things like "I love you, Celia" or "My cute Celia" and it makes me excited to the core."

"Kahh—! I can't take this!"

Maybe I'll ignore this.

"Listen well Kroll, men should rule over women. You must not let them dominate you."

“I see... that applies to more than one, right?”

“Of course, you still have a ways to go if they get angry at you for cheating. The first step is to get them to say things like “I don’t care if you see other girls, but let me stay with you.” or things like “I can’t live without you~”.”

Christoph is telling Kroll something in a falsetto voice.

One of the female employees is looking at them with a disgusted expression.

“It’s the same thing in bed. You gotta at least be able to say “You want it? Then work for it.”“

“I thought so!”

Was Christoph always that good at picking up women?

I think I remember seeing him in a bar in Rafen one day and a girl was clinging to him, begging to be fucked.

If I’m not mistaken, she even prostrated herself but he stepped on her and ran away in the end.

Kroll currently has two women already, I wonder if he is aware.

Gido and Mack are... talking?

“Mmm.”

“A-amazing.”

“Hmm.”

“You can practically hear those muscles bulging...”

“Mmmn.”

“I- I want a body like that too.”

Mack’s upper half is exposed and he’s posing while Gido compliments him.

What are you guys doing...?

“Mmhnm... Nnh?”

As Mack put his hands behind his head and bends backward, a female squeezes a copper coin in his pants.

Really, what are you guys doing?

I guess everyone's doing stupid things because of the alcohol.

I also laugh and tease Celia and Mireille, occasionally rubbing the ass of the female employee that passes me.

The vulgar yet fun times continue, but at that moment, the door opens silently.

"U-um..."

A female about 30 years old comes in, and overwhelms the atmosphere of the store. From what I can see, she seems like a mature girl who doesn't come to places like these very often.

The woman talks to each of the men seated near the entrance, but everytime she did so, she received uncouth hooting.

"Hehehe, how about a round with us instead? We can fuck your ass and pussy at the same time."

"Gahahahaha!!"

"No thank you!"

"Aegir-sama?"

"I'm just a little curious."

She looks serious... or more like desperate.

She looks like she's about to cry.

And then, she finally reaches our table.

"U-um..."

Partly because of all the foul-mouthed words she got in response, she looks up fearfully at me.

"What is it? What a pretty little thing... well, please sit."

I steal the chair from under Christoph and forcefully stop his ridiculous lies and stories about conquering 100 women.

The female put a hand to her chest in relief after finally getting her first positive

response.

Hmm... her boobs are average in size but they're pushing up her loose clothes.

I think I can expect some bouncy ones.

Her lips seem soft, though tiny.

It might be hard to get all of my dick in there...

I should probably do her from the front while I kiss her.

If I do, I would be able to feel the springy sensation of her breasts against me.

"Um... so..."

Thoughts of fucking the girl automatically appear in my head.

Right, I should probably listen to her request.

The only ones listening right now are Celia, Mireille and myself.

"You see... my daughter went missing!"

In that case, you should be talking to the guards.

She continues on.

"My daughter... she went out to the outside forest to pick mushrooms this morning and she hasn't come back yet. I think she went past the outer area of the forest where you could safely pick mountain vegetables and to the deeper, more dangerous places. Now I don't know what to do... the guards won't help outside the city and my husband went to the city states to do business, so I don't have anyone else to rely on."

So that's why she's going to different bars to get some sort of help, knowing that many laborers and mercenaries who are confident in their strength tend to gather there.

I personally don't think it's the smartest choice, but she must not have had any other option.

"I will pay you back... so please, help me find my daughter..."

"And how will you pay, out of curiosity?"

Mireille is quite reliable in these areas.

"All the money I have..."

The woman takes out a few silver coins from her pocket. With that much, it might

barely be enough to hire one mercenary.

However, I don't need any money.

"You can pay after your daughter is successfully found, I'll also be taking advance payment."

"Y-yes! Will this be enough?"

I silently shake my head.

After I see the woman look down dejectedly, I grab both her shoulders.

"Eh!? What are you-..."

"The advance payment, I'm taking it now."

I put my lips against her soft-looking lips.

Obviously, she wouldn't like it if I suddenly stuck my tongue in her mouth.

I separate from her after a light peck.

"It's pointless to step inside the forest at night. We'll search when it's dawn."

To be honest, there's a high chance of dying from the wolves and goblins if you stay overnight in the forest.

If we can find some items which belong to the deceased, the woman will be able to give up the search, and if we do manage to rescue the daughter, it's highly likely that she'll give me her body in return.

"Alright, we drank enough today! Let's head to bed and prepare for tomorrow!"

I pick up Christoph, who is on the floor and already sleeping, and carry him back to the inn.

Everybody else starts getting ready to leave as well.

I was thinking how Celia's been awfully quiet, but she's completely wasted.

I'll leave her to Mireille.

"U-um... I don't know if it will help, but I have some information! There are rumors of a large serpent appearing in the forest lately."

The woman runs after us and tells me.

I don't think a big snake sounds too scary, however I'll still be careful.

“Also... there are rumors of a half-naked woman as well!”

A female molester of the forest, wonderful, I hope I get to meet her.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Aless.

Citizens: 162,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4000.

Accompanying to the Democratic Nation of Libatis:

Nonna (still beautiful), Celia (adjutant), Carla (concubine), Miti (concubine), Maria (concubine), Catherine (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (presence), Leah (lover), Casie (kite²), Yoguri (playwright), Pipi (lover)

Alice (magical girl), Antonio (son), Rose (foster daughter)

Gido (escort), Kroll (escort), Schwartz (lewd horse), Mack (muscle), Christoph (100 kills?³)

Assets: 10 700 gold (Trip Preparations -180)

Sexual Partners: 223, children who have been born: 48

Chapter 210

Irregularities of the Forest

Aegir POV-

When the sun eventually rises in the morning, each of us grab our weapons and gather outside the city.

Celia and Mireille went with the safe choice and brought one-handed swords, while Gido and Christoph brought the standard sword issued to them for being part of the escort squad.

Gido also carried his personal bow on his back.

“We might have to do some fighting... so Mireille, you can stay in the inn if you want.”

It would feel awkward to have her fight after I brought her here as my lover.

“Well, we’ve already come this far. It isn’t in my nature to sleep in the inn and leave everything to you either. I wouldn’t be able to stay calm like that.”

It’s been a while since I’ve fought together with Mireille, so might actually be enjoyable.

In the worst case, Christoph is also here to block at least one hit.

I ignore the dissatisfied man and take a look around me.

Mack and Kroll have eccentric weapons.

The muscle giant Mack is wielding a two-handed mace, a cudgel which is about one meter long and has an iron head.

It seems like a crude weapon but the metal part is covered in bumps and the whole thing seems incredibly heavy. You won’t get away scot free after getting hit by this thing.

When held by this guy, this large mace also appears to be a one-handed weapon.

“Let me try holding it.”

I try wielding the weapon out of curiosity and it truly was as heavy as it looked.

If I swung it around with one hand, I’ll probably lose my balance.

“I’ll try too... gyaah! H-help!”

Celia wanted to test it out as well, though she got pinned by the pole when I handed it to her.

Mireille and Gido try lifting the mace together.

It’s a weapon suitable for the muscular Mack.

“Anyhow, Kroll...”

“I’m terribly sorry...”

For this outing, Kroll was treated as just an accompanying servant and didn’t bring a weapon.

What he brought with him in a hurry was a stick he borrowed from the inn and the lid of a pot.

At least keep a sword on your hip.

“I didn’t think that even I would have to fight-, oww.”

“You’re relied on by women. It doesn’t make sense for Mireille to fight while you don’t.”

Celia, look down on him.

“ ... ”

When Celia’s cold stares hit Kroll, he resigns himself and readjusts the rod and lid in his hands.

That’s good.

“Now that I think about it, we’re like a hero and his party who appears in those stories we hear all the time.”

Everyone laughs at Christoph’s light-hearted remark.

We do resemble that group a little.

“Mack is the beefy warrior who is proud of his strength.”

“ ... ”

Mack flexes his muscles out and poses.

He might not say much, but he’s a reliable man.

As the captain of the Engineer Corps, he is more involved with the construction of

camps than fighting, however, his abnormal strength allows him to easily carry the luggage of five people by himself.

When I asked the prostitutes in Rafen, they tell me his cock is monster-class too. As I thought, those with large dicks are strong.

“Gido is the archer who never misses.”

“Haha... you’re making me blush.”

Gido has a forced smile on his face.

His skill with the bow is in the upper echelon even amongst the mountain nation and he’s practically an expert when compared to the rest of us.

Pipi is probably still better at hitting targets, though his strength when pulling his bowstring is enough to allow him to penetrate most armor.

When we have to fight at close-range, his swordsmanship is top class too.

He’s only 16, yet he’s already skilled and dependable, plus he has a good head on his shoulders, which was why he was appointed as a platoon leader for the escort squad.

He is also quite popular among the girls in the city because of his serious personality. Apparently, they can’t get enough of his rather handsome face which still retains a youthful look.

Many girls feel sad after hearing he’s married, but knowing he’s able to make a living conversely increases his popularity further.

Incidentally, the girl in charge of preparing the food for the escort squad has approached Gido, telling him she’s fine with having cheating sex.

“Celia-chan is the acrobatic fighter who excels in nimble strikes.”

“Don’t look at me.”

Celia’s expression doesn’t change at all.

Her skill of aiming at the opponent’s joints and gaps in their armor is something neither Mack or I have, moreover her skill with throwing daggers is excellent as well.

She has extremely agile movements and can flip to the back or front in a flash.

Irijina tried to imitate her and ended up angering Nonna when furniture was destroyed, but that’s a story for another day.

In addition, her senses are exceptionally keen and she is usually the first person to identify any threat.

That sensitivity might be the reason she gets turned on so easily from her nipples and

clitoris.

“Mireille is the female warrior. Call her big sister¹.”

“What the heck is that?”

Mireille sighs in disgust.

She looks like your typical warrior lady.

As a woman, she's taller and more toned than others and being a former mercenary, she's by far stronger than average men.

She doesn't usually stand out because of Irijina, but she's very observant and at least won't panic or do anything foolish.

Her rough tone contrasts with her ability to care for others and the abundance of her motherly love, and that makes her attractive in her own way.

Apparently, Nonna and Catherine tried desperately to cure her rough tone.

“Kroll is... a trainee, I guess.”

“You're probably right... for someone like me who can't even get hard... I'm just a good-for-nothing.”

Kroll hangs his head dejectedly.

He's been doing physical labor as a servant so he's got some muscle on his body, plus he occasionally trains with Irijina, but still, he can't be considered skilled if you compare him with Gido and Celia who train on a daily basis.

I've asked Lola and Mira, the two women he made into his lovers, and they tell me even though his dick is on the small side, his thrusting is fairly persistent for his age.

However, there is something they hesitated to tell me... something that happened recently.

I wonder if that has anything to do with how dark and self-torturing he is lately.

“And there's me! I, Christoph, am the hero and the one who will save the world...”

“Wait a sec.” “Wait right there! Getting so full of yourself even though you're just Christoph!”

Me and Celia jump in at the same time.

“No matter how you look at it, Aegir-sama should be the hero! How can you disregard that and name yourself the hero!?”

“No, no matter how you look at it, carrying such a large spear makes you muscular warrior number two! I’m telling you, in terms of appearance, I should be the hero!”

Christoph puffs out his chest.

That may be true if referring to the heroic stories.

He’s about as tall as me and his body looks strong and well-trained.

But in fact, everything is just a bluff and he’s the weakest man out of all the escort squad.

In arm wrestling, he’s lost to Mireille and broke his arm against Irijina.

He’s the longest serving member of my army and a veteran soldier who has survived countless battles, yet he still has no achievements to date.

Mack is the captain of the 200-man Engineer Corps, Gido is the platoon leader of about ten escorts and Christoph is still a private.

I want to promote him, but there is no reason to do so even if I look favorably on him.

However, he has an inherent cheerful personality, is fairly liked by the squad, and is more importantly highly valued by his superstitious friends for the ‘blessing of luck’ he imbues them with every time he touches their head before a battle.

“Someone like you is just a meat shield. You’re just a piece of equipment.”

“How cruel!!”

Christoph and Celia make a huge fuss while the rest of us laugh and continue on the path.

It didn’t take long for us to reach the forest where the city girls go to pick wild vegetables.

We didn’t say much to the Libatis soldiers before coming out here so I want to get back within the day if possible.

Let’s start looking around immediately.

Celia and Gido get serious as soon as we enter the forest.

“She said that the outer ring of the forest is not a particularly dangerous area, right? Her daughter should have went deeper into the forest before going missing.”

The two of them shake their heads while remaining silent.

“No... this place isn’t safe. It’s probably here.”

“Visibility is poor, but there has been unnatural movement in the grass ever since we came here. It’s probably hiding somewhere here.”

Celia feels something unsettling while Gido narrows his eyes and surveys his surroundings.

This is different from what that woman told us, it is better to be careful.

As we progress deeper into the forest, even I can hear the rustling of grass.

“It’s coming...” “Yeah, I think it’s waiting for the right opportunity.”

It happened right when the atmosphere became the most tense.

“Uwaaaaaah!!”

Christoph trips on a rock and falls over.

When everyone’s attention was directed towards Christoph, shadowy figures flew out altogether from the grass around us.

“It’s here!”

What appeared in front of us were several wolves. They rushed at us in a straight line.

“Gido!”

“Right!”

Gido quickly readies his bow.

Without panicking, he releases two volleys with a speed I wish the archers in my army could learn.

The two arrows do not stray from their targets and sink in between the wolves’ eyes. After letting out loud whining sounds, the two beasts collapse to the ground. Another one rushes forward, slipping past its fallen brethren, but Gido doesn’t seem fazed. He holds his aim steady and waits until the wolf jumps before releasing another arrow through its windpipe.

Gido is using the powerful composite bow meant for military purposes and steel-tipped arrows which can even pierce through armor.

Firing at such close distance caused even the feathers of the arrow to be buried into

the animal, killing the poor thing instantly and silently.

“They’ll be coming from all around us.”

The first three wolves were finished off, but the onslaught continues.

“These wolves!”

Celia rushes out and zips by the wolf while skillfully slashing its throat. She bends her body backward to avoid the fangs of another rushing wolf and cuts its soft stomach area before kicking it aside.

“Dowah!”

A wolf comes charging at me from the side while I was watching Celia fight. I was about to counterattack but it’s head is already crushed.

“...sorry.”

Mack lowers his head slightly before swinging his mace and sending another wolf flying.

I see, he’s the one who’s flinging them all away.

Kroll is about to face-off in a battle to the death with one of the wolves.

“Take that! And that!”

He desperately fends off attacks with the pot lid while swinging his stick, but since his weapon is just a wooden rod, it isn’t enough to defeat the wolf.

The fight is one which not only highlights how important skill is, but also how valuable it is to have a weapon of decent quality.

“They’re strong... these wolves aren’t anything special.”

Mireille and I don’t even have to fight.

We rushed over to help those in danger just in case but it looks like the battle will end without us having to make an appearance.

“They’re used to fighting after all.”

Compared to an army of charging heavy infantry, these wolves seem cute.

“Truly, pretty much everything has changed since I first met them...”

Mireille notices something mid-sentence and shouts loudly.

“Everyone, be careful! These things have collars around their necks. They are owned by someone!”

“What!?”

Now that I look at them again, I can see a worn-out collar and a rope attached to their necks.

It’s unthinkable for normal humans to keep wolves as pets, which means...

“On top of the trees, goblins!”

Sensing that we perceived their presence, the goblins make nasty squealing sounds. At the same time, rocks and crude spears get thrown at us.

I see, they were planning to attack collectively after their wolves caused confusion and chaos amongst us.

However, they’re too late, the wolves are already getting wiped out. They have lost their chance to attack at the same time.

“Mack and Mireille will handle the enemies on the ground. Celia and Gido, fall back and prioritize dealing with the goblins in the trees. Kroll and Christoph will protect Celia and Gido.”

““Yes!””

Everyone moves according to my instructions.

Celia sheathes her sword and hurls her throwing daggers while Gido shoots down goblin after goblin with his bow.

Wooden spears come flying at us as a form of counterattack, but most of them can easily be evaded.

Mack and Mireille eliminated the wolves on the ground and even the goblins who sicced them on us.

“Ugggoooooah!!”

Mack was especially lively, using his mace to literally crush the goblins.

After all, his weapon was the same size as those critters so their defenses were pointless against him.

“I can’t lose either.”

I step forward with my spear.

First, I kick away and kill the wolf fighting Kroll in a life-or-death battle, then charge to the front.

“Sorrah!”

I sever the foreleg of the wolf at the joint.

Next, I decapitate the goblin who turned to face me, and then stab the leftover abdomen before hurling the body at the goblins in the trees.

“Woah, that was close.”

I grab the fist-sized stone which was thrown at me by a different goblin and chuck it back towards the trees in full force, accurately hitting another goblin and taking out half of its head.

“Giiiiiiih!”

Two goblins holding sticks jump at me from the left and right.

Coming at me from both sides is a decent idea, but the range of our weapons are different, so it won’t work unless you approach me directly from the side.

I wind my arm back and make a full turn with my spear to send both of their heads flying.

“Woah! Do these things not die without spraying nasty liquids?”

The spurt of blood splashed on me.

Their blood stinks.

“Don’t say something so ridiculous when you’re cutting heads off left and right...”

Christoph comments as he confidently faces off against a goblin with his sword in hand.

The creature roughly one meter in height is already trembling in fear before fighting the well-built Christoph.

“Fufufu, curse your ill luck for placing you in front of me!”

As Christoph slashes at the monster, the goblin somehow blocks the attack with his stick and is forced to take a step back.

“Hahaha, you can’t win if you defend all the time! Although it’s impossible for you to win against me in the first place!”

Christoph pressures the monster with a smug smile on his face.

Still, why are you having such an intense fight with a goblin?

These opponents should be ones where you can easily finish off in a single strike if you are completely armed.

“I should probably end this soon! This little bastard!”

Christoph kicks the goblin to the ground and moves in to deliver the finishing blow.

However, he took too long and the creature was able to cry for help.

Three fellow goblins gather in front of him.

“Wh-what the-!?”

Now that the enemy has increased in numbers to four goblins, the tables have turned.

Christoph couldn’t escape.

He tries to defend but quickly gets his sword knocked out of his hands by the goblin’s stick.

“Help me pleeeeeease!!”

“What are you doing, idiot!”

Gido changes his aim after hearing that pathetic plea and shoots down two goblins in front of Christoph, however the remaining two goblins close the distance to finish off the weakest man with their sticks raised above their heads.

“Good grief.”

I step forward and deflect on stick with my spear while blocking the other one with my gauntlet.

What’s so scary about these weak goblins holding sticks?

“Hmmp!”

I punch the face of the goblin with my left hand and smash its head, making sure I don't get its blood on me this time. I kick the other one down and stomp on its head.

"Fuu... that was a dangerous fight."

"What are you doing against mere goblins. Just go sleep in the back or something..."

As I shake my head in disappointment, I feel something hit the back of my head.

"Guh!"

I turn back and see goblins hidden in the nearby treetops.

I guess they threw a rock at me.

The rock itself wasn't big and it didn't really hurt that much, but getting hit after telling off Christoph in the manner I did doesn't make me look good.

It makes him smile a little.

My reason flew out the window from the anger and feeling of being uncool.

I'm most definitely not venting my anger out on them at all.

"...how dare you do something like that."

It's all your fault.

I glare at the goblins up in the trees.

The monsters who are cheering after a clean hit start becoming frightened, but I'm not going to show any mercy.

"I'll kill all of you... get down here."

I rush at them with my spear, which prompts the goblins to leap from branch to branch and escape.

"Don't run, fight me!"

I give chase and run faster, finally getting in range to one of them on their way to another branch.

"There you are."

I bisect the goblin in half while it's still in mid-air.

I am covered in that stinky blood again but I don't care.

“I’ll do the same to the rest of you. You’re all dead.”

I can’t distinguish the goblins from each other.
So I’ll kill all of them.

It’s too much of a hassle to chase after them.
I’ll just chop down all the trees here.
Fortunately, the trees in the outer circumference of the forest aren’t too large.
If I cut all of them down, they’ll have no choice but to stay on the ground.

Three goblins managed to escape to the top of a relatively big tree... don’t underestimate me.

“Fhmph!”

I swing my spear at it with full strength and the tree falls down accompanied with cracking sounds. The goblins scream as they are brought down with the tree.
One falls to the ground and dies after breaking its neck, while another one breaks its leg after falling and is not able to move.
As I punch the face of the creature writhing in pain, the last one who can still move runs away.

“I won’t let you run.”

I run after it.
The goblin isn’t particularly fast and I’m not particularly slow.
When I’m within range, I pierce the monster in the back, then roar loudly.

“Who’s next!?”

Suddenly, the goblins who were facing off against Mack and Mireille scatter in all directions.

“Wait, don’t run!”

I shout while pursuing and crushing the fleeing monsters.
Wait, why am I getting so angry over something so insignificant like goblins?

I realize that I’m doing this without any reason, but it would look uncool if I put down my spear now after yelling like that.
I guess I’ll kill as many as I can reach for now.

Trees get toppled and goblins get crushed.

“Uggaaaaaaaah!!”

“...who’s the real monster here?”

“A rock was thrown from above, eh...”

I hear Christoph speaking.

Shut up, it’s all your fault.

–Aegir POV–

“Fuu... Fuu...”

I steady my breathing after crushing the last of the goblins.

“I let a few of them escape.”

“...You overdid it. You cleared so many trees here that the sun is shining through now.”

After looking around, it’s exactly as Celia says. I’ve knocked down rows and rows of trees and the sun is peeking out from the large gap in the sky.

“Corpses of wolves and goblins are all over the place... no, you can’t really tell what monster these bodies belong to when they’ve been destroyed this much. Whoever comes in here after us will make a huge fuss to the guards when they discover this.”

Mireille seems to feel the same way as Celia.

Hm, it was as if a wicked monster rampaged through this area.

“Let’s forget what’s already happened. More importantly, we have to head deeper into the forest.”

“About that...” “It’s hard to say...”

Gido and Celia look troubled.

“This is just the outer area of the forest. Things will probably get worse if we go deeper. To be honest, I don’t think the girl wandered that far. I can’t let the chief expose himself to more danger either... should we just report to the guards and let them handle it?”

“If they found out this many goblins appeared in the outer part of the forest, they will probably assemble a subjugation squad too. It’s easier to search the forest if we have more personnel. We should turn back.”

Celia is suggesting we return to the city too.

She was against this idea in the first place.

The only reason she didn’t chase away the woman in the bar yesterday was because she passed out after drinking.

“Hmmm, this might be a similar situation we had before where she is kidnapped by the goblins and then raped. A few days could make the difference between life or death.”

I would like to find her on my own since I’m the one who accepted the request.

However, going further will definitely mean Celia and Mireille will be exposed to more danger.

It’s probably better just to proceed with the men...

“By the way, I’m not leaving Aegir-sama’s side.”

Celia clings to me.

Her instincts have been unusually sharp lately.

“This is strange though.”

Mireille puts a hand to her chin and tilts her head.

“Strange? Goblins appear normally in all sorts of places.”

“That’s true. But these guys were in a pack, plus they brought wolves... and climbed trees... it didn’t feel like a coincidence that they came from the depths of the forest and found us.”

The one who is most knowledgeable about goblin ecology is the former mercenary and monster exterminator, Mireille.

“You’re saying they were laying in wait for us?”

Gido and Celia become serious, while Christoph and Kroll become scared.

Mack is closing his eyes and standing firmly like a large tree.

“No, they don’t have that much intelligence... from what I could see, there wasn’t a hobgoblin leading them. They are probably living somewhere close by.”

“So does that mean they took her there?”

“I am not certain about that yet. In the first place, light shines on this place and wind blows through here often, so it isn’t the most pleasant place for goblins.”

“Fumu... is there a reason behind them staying in an unpleasant area?”

“I can think of two reasons. The first is that they moved here just so they can hunt for prey.”

“They targeted that girl as prey?”

Mireille shakes her head in response to Celia’s question.

“Mmm, I don’t think a pack of goblins that size would change their hideout just for the sake of one girl. That’s why I think it’s the other reason.”

Kroll gulps and readies the pot lid in his hand.

After all that fighting, it hasn’t been damaged, what a sturdy lid you have there.

“Something appeared in the depths of the forest where they’re comfortable... and made them unable to live there.”

“We should really go back!”

I’m sorry Celia, but I can’t give up here after promising that woman.

I don’t know what will happen, and honestly I could end up dying too, but I will still do my utmost.

“I have taken her lips. I can ram my rod in her when we succeed... she is prepared for at least that much.”

“You said it in such a cool way, but you’re acting based on your lower half!?”

Shut up, Christoph.

“Such a promise was made? The only thing you did for the advance payment was stealing her lips.”

What are you talking about Mireille?

If stealing her lips is the down payment, then the reward is her body, and if the end result is even better, she might be okay with letting me cum inside her.

“Now, let’s go!”

“...”

Don’t make such an unhappy face, there may be dropped sweets deeper inside the forest.

“I won’t eat them if they’ve already dropped on the ground! What do you think I am!?”

As we progress further into the forest, the vegetation gets thicker and the overgrown grass hinders our vision.

Naturally, it wouldn’t make sense for any girl to pick mushrooms here.

So maybe she really is in the goblins’ nest from back there... still, it’s possible she could be carried here against her will.

“Sh!”

Gido, who is walking in the lead, sticks out his hand to stop us.

Everyone immediately hides in the grass and holds their breath.

“There’s something moving in front. It’s not a goblin, it’s something bigger.”

I look between the blades of tall grass and listen carefully.

I can hear the rustling sounds made by the motion of something which had no intention to hide.

A large area of short trees and grass is swaying.

I expected it to be big but if I can’t see its head, then it must be a long animal.

“That kind of movement is a snake... it’s large... easily longer than five meters.”

Celia whispers her thoughts.

Five meters huh, that’s pretty long.

“A five meter long serpent...” “Hieee.”

Christoph and Kroll sound pathetic.
You have that pot lid, do your best.

“If it’s big, it’ll be easier to take it down.”

The scary part about snakes is their venom, and how they suddenly jump out to bite you from the shadows.

It may be more powerful due to its large size, but that also means that its movements are not as quick.

“We don’t have to fight it unnecessarily. We can hide here and let it go past us.”

“I guess.”

If we end up fighting, somebody may get hurt and Christoph might die this time. There’s nothing to gain from fighting either, so we’ll just stay here quietly.

As I was about to sit my ass on the ground and take a nap to pass the time, the face of a woman suddenly appears and gradually rises.

My eyes widen at the unexpected sight.

The woman’s body seems to stretch up to reach for a persimmon located on a relatively high tree branch.

I was unconsciously captivated by the beauty of her upper body, however the part from her belly and below is the body of a snake, which is thick enough that I don’t know if I can completely wrap my arms around it.

Half human, half monster... I’ve heard stories about it, so this is a lamia.

“La-lamia... Mmgh!”

Mireille covers Kroll’s mouth with her hand.

“Quiet... lamias are many times more vicious than serpents...”

If you think of them as snakes with intelligence, it’s clear that they would have a nasty nature.

In addition, I heard lamias are capable of using weapons, despite the one in front of us currently holding nothing but a persimmon.

The problem isn’t that though.

The female who plucked that fruit just now isn’t wearing any clothes.

In other words, those abundant and shapely breasts were shaking all over the place as she moved.

Not good... I can't help myself.

"What a nice body! What nice breasts!" "Wait, Aegir-sama!?"

"Who's there!?"

She realized I'm here.

I wonder how keen a lamia's senses are.

"I could hear the voice from somewhere outside the forest!"

Not long after Mireille and Celia chase after me, the lamia throws the fruit away and slithers toward me.

Unfortunately, it doesn't look like we can avoid a battle.

"Don't be fooled by her appearance! She's strong!"

Everyone readies their weapons as Mireille screams.

Hey, it's a naked woman, how can you point your weapons at her...

The lamia wiggles its body with tremendous speed and closes the distance.

Gido aims his bow but is not able to predict the irregular zigzag movements of the monster.

When the lamia reached point-blank range, its body suddenly curls back.

"Eh? Guwah!"

Surprised at the abrupt change of direction, Gido left himself open for an attack by the flexed snake torso, getting sent flying backwards and crashing into a tree after not being able to completely stop the force of the impact.

"This thing!"

Mireille slashes at the monster.

However, the soft-looking scales parry the blade and no injury results.

"Human!"

The lamia circles around Mireille and wraps its long body around her, then quickly

tightens and squeezes.

“Gyaaaah!!”

Now that the situation has become like this, a shield and sword is no longer effective. Kroll and Christoph who ran to try and help get knocked away with one strike of the lamia’s tail.

The snake body seems large but by no means moves sluggishly.

“Mireille-san!”... Nn!”

Celia readies a knife aimed at the lamia’s face while Mack wields his mace.

“Wait, I’ll save her.”

It might be a monster, but it still has the upper body of a woman.

I would feel ashamed if it injures its face.

Besides, there might be a chance Celia’s knife or Mack’s mace might hit Mireille if she moves wildly.

“Coming again, human?!”

I leave my spear behind and rush towards the lamia to save Mireille.

Sure enough, its tail swings at me mid-charge, though the power of its strike is reduced because most of its body was wrapped around Mireille so I am able to block it with my arm.

Putting Kroll aside, even Christoph wearing armor was blown away by something like this...?

“Mireille, I’m coming to save you now.”

“Auu... thanks.”

I try to pull Mireille away from the clutches of the lamia, but it squeezes tighter and fights against my strength, refusing to let me do so.

“Guh... what’s this strength... even though you’re just a human.”

I thought I could simply loosen her grip, but it has a considerable amount of power. With that amount of strength, an average man would not be able to compete at all.

“Ghk, slippery.”

The biggest problem is that the snake body is smoother than I thought and every time I grab it tighter, it slips out of my grasp.
If only I had something to hold onto.

“You little-!”

Losing its temper, the lamia bites my shoulder.
Fortunately, its fangs were not very sharp and did not pierce my armor although there is the possibility of poison from getting even just a scratch.

I twist my body out of the way and my hand manages to find a slight indented area to grab on.
Further, the opening seems to go rather deep and there is no scale inside to prevent passage.
I can use this.

“Hyaah! T-that’s-!?”

“Uooooooooh!!”

I insert two fingers into the hole and pull with all my strength.

“Hyaaaaaaaaaah!!”

For some reason, the lamia faints and becomes limp.
Mireille was released and somehow returns to where Celia and the others are.
Even so, I wonder why it suddenly lost all of its strength like that.

“Y-y-you... how dare you... unforgivable... what would you do if it tore!!?”

Now that I look again, the lamia is enraged with its human upper body, in particular its face, turning red in anger.
I guess coming to an agreement is impossible now.

“Nnuhn.”

Mack throws my spear so it lands in front of me.

“You little-!”

The serpent body winds left and right as the lamia slithers into point-blank range, but

as long as I don't get misled by its size, I should be able to handle the speed.

I block the continuous attacks unleashed by its torso with my spear, and while the blows seem pretty heavy, they're nothing like what I experienced in my fight with Gildress.

"Aegir-sama! Take off its head now!"

"Its abdomen is unguarded, finish it with a thrust!"

Celia and Mireille are shouting something at me from behind, but if I listen to their advice I'll end up killing it.

To be honest, I think it's surprisingly easy just to defeat this thing.

Even though its snake-like movements are strange, they're monotonous and it's nothing to worry about once I get used to it.

However, the difficulty level spikes when trying to defeat the lamia without injuring it.

"This human! This humannn!"

The lamia is clearly angry and has lost its composure.

I'll try to bait it.

After deflecting many tail attacks and evading its bite attempts, I raise my spear up and slash at the lamia's head.

She grins and her snake part moves agilely out of the way to avoid my spear.

"It's over."

After missing my attack, I'm left wide open so one strike with her tail knocks the spear out of my hand.

Without delay, the lamia coils its body around me.

"Aegir-sama!" "I'll come save you now..."

"Don't come!!"

I stop the flustered Celia and Mireille as well as the mace-wielding Mack.

This situation is necessary for me to defeat her.

"Fufu, are you at least trying to let your companions escape? I don't hate that part of

you, but I'm not going to show any mercy. Digging two fingers into my embarrassing hole... now I'm going to eat you starting with your head!"

So that was her genitalia... wonderful, I can mate with her as long as she has a hole.

"I'll strangle you to death!"

The snake body wrapped around me starts squeezing tighter.

"Guwah, so tight."

"Ufufu, suffer more."

The lamia satisfyingly watches on as my body bends and I let out a painful groan. That beautiful face gets closer to my suffering face. Now's the time.

"Rggh!"

"Eh, you're kidding!"

I flex both arms and push apart the constricting snake body, then pull my hands out. From that last grappling match, I could tell that I am stronger as long as I have a good grip, that much was simple to understand.

I grab the lamia's face with my freed hands, pull it close to me and steal her lips.

"Nmmu!? Nmmmh!!"

She struggles desperately but is unable to get away while I'm holding her head. She tries to wrap her snake body to strangle me but that's not nearly enough to kill me. Hahaha, this is my win.

"...what is that?" "He was aiming for that from the start so he purposely let himself be captured...?"

I continue pressing my lips on the lamia's lips as Celia and Mireille stare coldly at my back.

Since I'm kissing her anyways, might as well add some tongue too.

A lamia's tongue is completely different from a human's, it's thin and strangely long.

“Nggooh! Nggghuu!!”

It would be enjoyable if she just accepts me, but the lamia continues to resist.
I won't make any progress at this rate, I'll have to settle this soon.

I hold onto the lamia's face with one hand while I use the other one to pinch her nose.
Her lips don't have any gaps for her to breathe from her mouth.
It will be painful but I don't want to hurt her, so forgive me for at least this much.

“Nngh... Ngoh...”

Because she was struggling so much, it didn't take long for her to run out of breath.
She groans as she flails wildly, pounding her hands against my face until she finally loses consciousness.
Her snake body also loses strength and loosely falls to the ground.

“Puha... alright, now I'll bring you back. Sorrah!”

After seeing her completely fainted, I separate from her lips and slap her back.
Breath returns to her lungs, though she is slightly choking, doing her best just to breathe normally again.
She won't be able to move much for a while.

“It's over. Now what should I do?”

I take another look at the collapsed lamia who is gasping for air.
She truly has nice tits and a pretty face.
Her lower body is that of a snake but I think fucking her shouldn't be a problem as long as she has a hole.
It's a shame she doesn't have plump thighs.

“The chief defeated that snake woman with a kiss...”

“You don't have to say it...”

“My club flew away somewhere... I only have this lid left.”

The males comment with dumbfounded looks.

“We were saved but... he put his finger in her hole?”

“Aegir-sama is someone who can't help himself when he sees a hole after all.”

The females look somewhat reproachfully at me.

“Uuun...”

It was about time the lamia woke up.

I have plenty of things I want to ask and do.

Aah, I’m looking forward to it... I’m really excited.

“Aegir-sama, you’re getting hard! Your pants are going to tear, so stop thinking about naughty things!”

That was close, that was close. If my dick gets erect and bursts out of my pants, I won’t stop at talking.

Well, let’s chat with this beautiful snake woman.

-Aegir POV-

“Are you awake?”

“Kh!?”

The lamia struggles wildly as soon as she opens her eyes, though Mack pins her arms behind her back while I smile and pretend to soothe her by lightly caressing her pretty lips with my hand.

“Relax, we don’t intend to do anything to you. I just want to talk.”

Of course I would like to use her hole if possible and have that thin and long tongue unique to snakes licking my dick but if I brought that up in the beginning, I’m sure she would complain, which is why I won’t say anything for now.

“What do you mean talk... and why are you touching my boobs?”

As I thought, this lamia is sensitive, I was secretly rubbing them lightly and she realized right away.

I won’t beat around the bush then.

“You have such nice breasts. That and we’re looking for someone. A young girl wandered into the forest yesterday, do you know anything?”

The lamia awkwardly averts her eyes.

“I- I don’t know anything. Absolutely nothing at all.”

““You know something, don’t you. Tell us.”“

My voice overlaps with Mireille’s
I won’t let her talk her way out of this.
Let me pinch her nipple.

“Hyaa! Why would you squeeze the tip... fine, I get it.”

She slaps away my hand and wriggles her body to get free from Mack. She may be a monster, but she’s someone who we can get through to using speech.

I tell Mack to release her arms.

The muscular man reluctantly lets go... oh yeah, this guy is also quite the womanizer if I recall.

He might have been enjoying the soft feeling of her skin.

“Well, speak up, what do you know?”

“...you see, I hate goblins and don’t eat them because they stink. I’m unlike my friends.”

What does her eating preferences have anything to do with what we’re talking about?
I can’t let the comment about her friends pass by though.

“That’s why I always grab fruits from the trees to eat... but it was hard for me to find any, which is why I went all the way to the outer parts of the forest. And then, I found a human girl, you see. She was being chased by goblins.”

We just saw the overflowing amount of goblins.

In the first place, isn’t it because of the lamia that the goblins went to the outer parts of the forest?

After all, it seems like lamias catch goblins and eat them from what she just said.

“And then I chased the goblins away quickly... captured the human girl and...”

“Don’t tell me!”

Celia’s face turns pale.

“Well, you don’t often catch human girls after all, they’re soft and don’t smell bad... and they just scream deliciousness!”

“She was eaten...”

So the outcome was a bad one.

There’s no point blaming the lamia now though.

“I see... we can’t do anything now that it’s too late. Could you at least return the items she had on her? We have to explain what happened to her mother.”

While getting flustered from the harsh stares of everyone except myself, the lamia pulls my hand to show me where the items were.

She’s quite understanding, I’m sure we could have gotten along better if she didn’t eat that girl.

She leads us to a cavity in a large tree which she made as her home.

I was worried that there would be other lamias since she mentioned friends but she apparently lives by herself.

It wasn’t a large space at all, but the lamia deftly maneuvers her body to fit inside.

“These are the clothes that girl wore.”

“Nngh? Nnn!?”

What was handed to us were neatly folded clothes without a single rip or stain on them.

If we show this to the mother, I’m sure she’ll be able to let go.

Now that her daughter has been eaten, I don’t know if she’ll let me sleep with her though... it can’t be helped.

“I’m sorry, but I have to live too so I needed to eat the meat.”

“Nnnn! Nnnnnn!”

“I know. That’s why I’m telling you as another human, please don’t eat any more humans in the future if you can avoid it. If you have to eat another human, then let it be a filthy man instead of a girl.”

“Mm... I’ll keep that in mind.”

“Nnggoh! Nnnnngh!!”

Something’s been making noise in the back for the past few minutes now.

Just when I managed to convince this lamia too.

I take a peek so I can say something to that person and see a naked girl who is gagged and tied up on the ground.

“...”

“Ngh.”

“Nn? What’s wrong?”

When the little girl sees me, she groans and wiggles her body desperately while tears are running down her face.

She didn’t have the luxury to hide the small mounds on her chest and the thin pubic hair just starting to grow from her private part.

“Who is this girl?”

“The girl we were talking about just now, I’m going to eat her now.”

“Nnnnnnnnn!!!”

I exhale a single breath, then realize.

“If she’s alive, then say so!”

“Nngyaa!”

I grab the lamia’s cheeks and pull them hard.

“Uuu... my dinner.”

The lamia slumps her shoulders dejectedly, while the little girl hides behind my back and gives the lamia a threatening look after putting her clothes back on.

“Don’t eat girls, in return I’ll give you Christoph.”

“You’re horrible!”

At that moment, something happened in the forest.

There was a beast-like cry and many sounds of vegetation being pushed aside... and then occasional agonizing cries of death.

“What was that!? I’ll check it out...”

Mireille makes a move to go outside but gets wrapped up by the lamia.

“You can’t go out now! It sounds like my friends are hunting. If they find you, they’ll definitely attack you as well.”

“I-I get it, so stop coiling around me. I still have some traumatic memories.”

The lamia leads us to a place where we can look outside.

“That’s right, you did say you had friends.”

“Yeah, I have a little bit of an issue so that’s why I’m living apart from them, but all of the others live together. I think they must have found a horde of goblins or something.”

If they’re attacking goblins, we don’t have anything to do with them.

A group of big-breasted lamias are pursuing goblins?... move it Kroll, let me see first.

Outside, the goblins are fleeing while throwing the sticks and spears in their hands. Behind them should be the group of lamias... lamias... lamia?

“Hey, what’s that?”

“Can’t you tell by looking? They’re my friends?”

“No, I can’t tell.” “What are they...?” “This is horrible.” “I’ve never seen monsters like that.”

Everyone else also express their disbelief and shock.

“What? They’re half human and half snake.”

The problem is with which part is human.

Chasing the goblins in front of us are a group of monsters firmly planting their two legs into the ground as they give chase.

The problem is that the other half of their bodies above their chest is a long snake head stretching over two meters high.

The monsters hiss as their heads extend and bite the goblins to gouge out parts of their bodies.

The zigzagging movements of those heads is really creeping me out.

Not to mention the group was made up of a mix of males and females, so while some

may be running with their boobs jiggling, others are also running with their dicks swinging around.

They have a mix of obese bodies and muscular bodies too.

What a wretched sight, I don't want to watch anymore.

"I'm the only one... who's strange. Everyone's upper half is properly a snake and I'm the only one whose lower half is that of a snake... I may be cursed."

"No, they're the ones who are cursed. Without a doubt."

If the first female I met looked like the others, I think I would have cut her down mercilessly.

Lamias are monsters but these things are another kind of monster. ¹

"That's why it's hard for me to live together with everyone."

Be confident in yourself, they're the ones in the wrong.

You clearly look like what a lamia is supposed to look like.

"Um... I'd like to go home now..."

The little girl pulls my sleeve apparently wanting to return home quickly... well, that's natural.

However, I still didn't get to touch the lamia's breasts enough and haven't gotten to try out her hole either.

Does anybody have a good idea how I can do that?

"Hey... you took away my dinner so I have a request."

"Nn? A request?"

When the lamia opens its mouth, the little girl and Mireille hide behind me.

"We originally lived deeper in the forest, which is closer to the heart of the forest, you see. Over there, we have plenty of fruits and bird eggs so I never worry about food."

Fumufumu, how nice.

Humans don't really go deep into the forest either so both sides can't interfere with each other.

"Until... that thing appeared and changed everything. We had no choice but to escape

to the outer parts of the forest and eat the goblins that lived here.”

I see, something chased the lamias out here which in turn chased the goblins closer to the city.

“You seem really strong so could you defeat that thing? That way, we can return to living deep in the forest and we won’t have anything to do with humans anymore.”

“Fumu...”

I thought about it a bit but I don’t have to protect the peace of the city.
We completed our objective of rescuing the little girl so we don’t have to do anything extra.

“I’ll properly thank you too.”

“Thank?”

My body twitches in response to that word.

“Aah, it’s happening again...”

“Further into the forest, right... we’ll get ready.”

Mireille and Celia resign themselves and start making preparations.
I haven’t even decided whether to do it yet.

The lamia spreads open her arms.

Of course she wasn’t wearing anything on her upper half so her breasts are exposed for me to see.

“I’ll give you anything. I don’t know if there is anything here a human might want though.”

There is.

There is a beautiful woman’s body here.

“Preparations to sortie, right?” “Hey, hey, is it going to be alright?” “I retrieved my wooden stick... this stick and lid are my weapons...”

Even the guys are getting ready.

“If I defeat that thing... will you let me do whatever I want with your breasts?”

“My boobs? It’s not a huge deal, sure I don’t mind.”

It’s decided, still I learned from Claire that I need to be greedy at the start when I negotiate.

“Not only your breasts, but will you let me lick your entire body... and rub my dick on you too?”

“D-don’t say such weird things... I don’t care either way.”

Wonderful!

I still want more though.

“Can I stick my dick inside that hole and stir it up too?”

“That I won’t do.”

“Kuh! So I’m really not cut out for negotiations after all...”

Whatever.

I’ll just stick it in when I’m doing the other stuff.

“Alright. You know where that thing is, right?”

“Yeah, it’s where we originally lived. There’s no way I’ll get it wrong.”

So that’s decided.

That reminds me, I haven’t heard her name yet.

Do lamias even have names?

“My name? It’s &%\$#@.²”

Snake sounds... something I can’t hope to pronounce.

Of course it would be, those snake people are the ones using that name after all.

“I’ll call you Lammy from now on.”

Hey Celia, don’t look at me as if that name wasn’t given much thought.

“Uuuu... is the lamia coming along too?”

The little girl we saved is scared.

I can't blame her, just a little bit longer and she would have been eaten.

"Don't worry, just stay behind me. I'll protect you."

I hug the girl and whisper in her ear.

As soon as I did so, the stiffened body of the girl relaxed.

"Okay... I'm in your care."

The little girl becomes shy and turns red, what a tender attitude.

Even though we just met 30 minutes ago.

"Hugging her when she's scared to death, huh...?"

"That's the most common way to make a girl's heart fall for you. That's incredible if he didn't aim for it."

Shut up, we're heading out.

The place we are heading is darker and deeper into the forest, but with Lammy's guidance, we were able to unwaveringly reach our destination.

"That's... a pretty big flower."

That place is amongst the many dense and rampantly growing trees, yet it was as bright as day.

In the central area is some relatively tall grass and right in the middle is a beautifully blooming flower.

"No, it's too big. That thing is at least two meters."

"That... is the reason we aren't able to live here."

Compared to all of us who are looking at the flower with curiosity, Lammy's face is dyed with hate and anger.

"So we just have to pluck that thing?"

That seems like a fairly easy job to get her body.

If she put out such a request to the city, all the men would probably flock to complete this task.

It happened when I left Lammy, who was making a big deal out of nothing and hiding, and headed towards the central area.

“Aegir-sama! Something is coming!”

I duck my head after being warned by Celia.

There was an annoying screech and then several goblins appeared, with the one near the center being especially larger than the others.

That must be a hobgoblin.

“Let’s clean this up quickly. They’re in the way.”

“Please wait. Something doesn’t look right!”

Looking at them again, they seem to be unsteady on their feet and are heading towards the large area in the center.

It was as if something was drawing them in.

When the goblins approached the central area, a clump of grass moved. Something from the middle of the large blooming flower rose up.

“The flower... moved!?”

“That is the true form of the thing that chased us out... it’s a terrifying monster.”

Something squirms up from the center of the flower and takes the shape of a woman. It has green-coloured skin and hair like an ivy plant but its form is still reminiscent of a naked human woman.

“A woman... mggh!”

Foreseeing my actions, Mireille and Celia closed my mouth.

Thankfully, that made it so the goblins or that flower didn’t realize our presence.

“That thing lures you in... watch closely.”

We do as Lammy says and stare at the scene while hiding our bodies.

The goblins unsteadily walk closer to the green woman.

Their sexual desire must have been stimulated as all of their nasty genitals are erect.

When they got close enough, the green woman brings up some plants at the bottom of

their feet.

Those tentacle-like plants seem too thick to be ivy and they have some weird mass attached at the tip.

“Uwah!” “Disgusting...”

Gido and Mireille express their distaste.

The vegetation is sucking the goblins’ erect penises.

In response, the goblins groan and vigorously swing their hips.

“Hey... why do I have to watch these goblins fuck some plant?”

“Shh! You’ll understand soon.”

Since Lammy says so, I guess I have to continue watching.

After receiving pleasure, the goblins collapse on the spot and another tentacle-like plant sprouts up.

This one has a considerable thickness and it almost seems like something will grow from the tip.

The tentacle opens its mouth and drools some strange fluid on the head of the one of the goblins.

As soon as the liquid makes contact with the flesh, it makes a loud hissing sound like when hot metal gets submerged into water and then the goblin starts to melt.

“Uwaah!” “That’s its digestive fluids...?”

The entire goblin quickly dissolves and loses shape as heat vapor rises from the body. A little while later, an extremely bad stench wafts towards us positioned some distance away.

The mysterious thing was that none of the goblins in the area or even the dissolved goblin himself let out a scream.

It was as if they were broken inside, mindlessly swinging their hips as the tentacle sucked at their crotches until they finally melted away completely.

“It draws prey towards itself like that... and then dissolves them. Several of my friends were done in the same way.”

“An Alraune... it’s the first time I’m seeing one.”

Mireille seems to know only the name of the monster and nothing about the details. While we're watching, the alraune dissolves goblin after goblin until not a single one remains.

"We can't face that sort of monster. Let's pull back."

"No way, this isn't what you promised! In that case, give me back my dinner!"

"Noo!"

Celia and Lammy argues with each other.

It just means I have to avoid charging into that strange thing.

That tentacle doesn't move quickly anyways so I won't get hit with its digestive juices if I'm in a normal state of mind.

I stand up with my spear ready and head forwards at the Alraune.

"Ah! Y-you can't!"

Lammy screams out something but there shouldn't be any problems.

I'll clean this up quickly and return.

Even though it has the form of a woman, it is ultimately just a plant.

If it had bigger boobs, I might have hesitated though.

The alraune turns towards me after noticing my presence and directs her tentacles in my direction.

"Even I'm not foolish enough to copulate in a place like this."

I swing my spear and cut down the tentacles easily.

Will it be good enough just to cut down the main body?

When I approach, a bunch of yellow flowers sprout out and start waving.

I don't know if that's supposed to be a white flag, but I don't intend to show any mercy here...

"Guh..."

All of a sudden, my thoughts start to be distorted.

I immediately think it's some sort of illusion magic but my consciousness is clear.

The only thing I feel is this overflowing lust which I can't do anything about.

It could be an animal or a hole in the ground, anything would be fine as long as I can

stick my dick inside and release my semen.

Nothing is touching my dick but it's gradually increasing in size and eventually I could hear the sound of cloth being torn.

My pants rip and my dick pops out.

In front of me is a swaying tentacle.

It looks meaty and soft... I wonder how nice it will feel if I put my dick in there.

For some reason, I feel as if I'm forgetting something important, yet my hand naturally reaches for the tentacle, then guides it toward my crotch.

"Don't! There's no going back once you insert yourself in there!"

"Aegir-sama, I'm coming now!"

"Everyone, we're going to save him!"

I can hear the voices of Celia and the others.

"You can't get close to it! If you inhale the pollen, you'll become the same way! It doesn't matter if you're male or female!"

"Then what can we do... at this rate-"

"Kuh! If only my bow was broken..."

This is bad, the only thing I can think of right now is making myself feel good.

Both my hands grab the tentacle and I push my dick against it.

"Huh... it's narrow... it won't go in."

With my dick enlarged more than usual, this tentacle is too narrow for it to fit.

The Alraune thinks for a bit before sprouting another large tentacle about three sizes bigger.

Thanks, I think I should be able to fit inside this one.

Right when I thought I was going to start feeling good, I feel an impact on my back.

"Come to your senses!! What are you doing!?"

The one who tackled me was Kroll. Don't bother me.

"No good, huh... eeerrr, I'm sorry!"

Unbelievably, Kroll kicks my dick from the side.

“Guoooooh! What are you doing!?”

“Oooooow! Why is it so hard!!?”

Kroll falls and rolls on the ground while holding his shin in pain.

The pain caused me to snap out of the daze I was in.

After slapping my cheek, I ready my spear and charge forward again.

“I know you went to a lot of effort to prepare it for me, but I can’t let you use it!”

When I cut the tentacle with the digestive juices which was rising up, it let out an indescribable shriek.

Continuing forward, I rush towards that monster’s main body.

That thing reactively brings its yellow flowers out... the same yellow flowers which turned me crazy.

“I won’t fall for the same trick twice!”

I swing my spear horizontally while covering my nose with my sleeve, the sliced yellow flowers drifting harmlessly to the ground.

It gave off another resounding shriek.

I’ve got this.

As I felt that and raised my spear for another strike, I received a bad premonition and jumped backwards.

In the next moment, something popped up from the place where I was just at.

What erupted from the ground looked like a tree root but the end was replaced with a sharp blade.

I have to be careful of whatever is lurking underground too.

“I have to save Aegir-sama!”

Because the flowers were gone, Celia and the others can rush in together.

Oh yeah, I wonder why Kroll was not affected by that pollen.

“Take that!”

Celia’s knives fly one after the other toward the main body of the alraune.

It was able to defend using its tentacles, but it still felt pain when the knives cut through any of them.

Celia's attacks weren't for naught.

To counterattack, a tentacle was swung at Celia's head, though she jumps back to dodge, doing several somersaults before using her sword to cut the tentacle which struck the ground when it missed.

What an impressive move.

"Christoph! Roll to the right!"

"Dowah!"

Right after he dodged, digestive juices sprayed on the spot he just vacated.

"Christoph, duck!"

"Uwah!"

A tentacle swings right over his head.

"Christoph, yell!"

"Uoooooooooh! Hey, does this actually do anything?"

It's for pumping you up.

Attacks are being concentrated on him, but that meant that the attacks directed at the others decreased.

"Nnun! Nunn!"

Mack is using his mace to crush the roots which emerged from the ground.

His muscular strength destroyed root after root, reducing the total number which sprouted up from the ground.

"Sorrah! On the left!"

"Two from the right!"

Gido, who lost his bow, and Mireille are back to back fending off the attacks from the tentacles with their swords.

Tentacles are coming at them one after the other, but it's not like there are an infinite number of them.

Ten of them have already been cut down so the alraune will run out of tentacles eventually.

“Aim for the part that looks like a human! My friends told me that is its weakness!”

Lammy slithers on the ground so a battlefield where roots and tentacles are dancing wildly around is not compatible with her.

Which is why she was tasked with guarding the little girl and giving advice.

“I see.”

I’ll finish it off while everyone is drawing its attacks.

Another tentacle sprouts out when it sees me approaching, but I’ve already gotten used to its movements.

I twirl my spear to deflect any attacks and continue charging forward.

The alraune lets out a high-pitched scream which you would not expect to come from a living thing.

After doing so, the parts that made up both of its arms transforms into vines thicker than those we’ve seen before and attacks me.

I can’t view this thing as a human no matter how I look at it.

I can cut it down without any feelings of regret.

My thinking was to first cut down both arms before moving towards its main body, but that thought shatters after I receive a heavy blow from them.

“Guh, they’re fast.”

As soon as I saw them, it hit my spear.

Even though they should be plants, a piercing metallic screech was made on impact and the hand holding my spear is feeling numb.

They have a terrifying speed, many times faster than a bowgun bolt.

I can barely block it when taking the attack head-on.

“I can’t afford to run now though.”

Its two arms attack me while accompanied by another scream.

I am able to predict the course of one of its arms and deflect it while I evade the other by a hair’s breadth.

I thought I was able to dodge its attack, but I feel something make a gash on my arm.

“Tch.”

I lick the blood which flowed from my arm and glare at the alraune.
I'll decide the fight with the next attack.

The whip-like tentacles attack me for the third time, though instead of deflecting them, I let the tentacles wrap around my spear.

Normally, it would be foolish for a prey to allow themselves to be wrapped by the tentacles, however I have confidence that I can win when it comes to a battle of strength.

“Guoooooooooh!”

I grab the tentacles which coiled around my spear and pull with all my might, which made the alraune waver. When I continue putting more effort into it, its arms finally get torn off.

“You’re mine!”

I throw the vines to the ground and rush in towards its main body.

Everyone is stopping its roots and tentacles.

There is nothing else to block my path.

Despite not having any expression, the monster seemed to be panicking.

It screams again and desperately sprays its digestive juices everywhere.

I saw what happened to the goblins and know that I would be in big trouble if even a single drop touches me, but that doesn't stop my feet from moving.

On the monster's main body... I tear off one of the large leaves growing out and use it shield myself from the digestive fluids.

Sure enough, nothing happened to the leaf after blocking the digestive liquid.

That's to be expected, otherwise its digestive liquid would dissolve its own tentacles.

“It's over!”

I leap at its main body... I strike the feet of the human-shaped figure standing in the middle of the flower.

As soon as I did so, the tentacles and roots flail wildly and eventually wither to the ground powerlessly.

The fight is over.

“Y-you defeated it... incredible... even though you're just a human...”

Lammy and the little girl beside her look at me with wide eyes.

The others didn't suffer any major injuries and are praising each other for the fighting valiantly.

Christoph was knocked out by one final attack he failed to dodge but that's not a noteworthy problem.

"I can't believe you held out to the very end... you're my trusted partner!"

It seems Kroll's pot lid didn't break even at the end.

Nobody got hurt, Lammy's enemy was defeated and the little girl was saved.

This is the best possible outcome, a full score.

There is only one thing left.

"Lammy, you'll have to thank me like you promised."

Lammy turns red and nods, acting completely different from before.

"Sure, I'll let you do anything you want. You're an amazing man. Strong men are so lovely..."

Fufufu, looks like I can expect a good time.

-Aegir POV-

After defeating that strange monster called an alraune, we bring the rescued girl towards the exit of the forest.

"What are you going to do with that stuff anyways, Mireille?"

Mireille collected the pollen of the yellow flower which caused my mind to go haywire and the liquid contained in the tentacle and packed them into a leather pouch.

"I've never seen this kind of stuff before so I just automatically retrieved it..."

During her mercenary days, she probably gathered items like these and sold them to make money.

She sealed it as well so it should be fine I guess.

I actually put something in my pocket too.

After cutting down the main body of the alraune, a small bean-like seed was left inside the rotten flower part.

I had no choice but to defeat this plant as an enemy, but I don't have to go so far as to crush the seed too.

I thought it might be a good idea to secretly plant it in some remote place and see what happens, so I took it with me.

"Maybe about here is good?"

After reaching the outer perimeter of the forest, where only a short distance more would take us outside, Lammy stops moving.

"Yeah, sure."

I also stop moving.

"Eh? We're almost to the city."

"Why did you stop?"

"M-my shin hurts... how could it lose to someone's cock... I guess I'm glad it didn't break, but still..."

Celia and the others, and even Christoph, sound puzzled.

I wonder what they mean, did they forget the reason we set out to defeat the alraune in the first place?

""Shall we start?""

My voice overlaps with Lammy as we hug each other on the spot.

"Ah, if you don't want to sit on the ground, you can sit on me."

Lammy stretches out her long body.

Sitting on top of a woman... it stimulates a wild craving within me.

"Uwaah... incredible muscles."

Lammy comments as her tongue crawls all over my body.

That long and thin tongue is split into two parts at the tip and is the exactly the same as a snake's tongue.

After her lips brush past my neck, her tongue goes under my clothes and explores my body.

“Ooh... a snake’s tongue feels pretty nice too.”

“Nfufu, does it feel good?”

It wasn’t a slimy or sticky feeling but more like a smooth flicking along my skin, something I could never hope to feel when with a human woman.

“...he just starts going at it like it’s normal even with us here.”

“Aegir-sama isn’t embarrassed in front of other girls after all.”

“Uwaah, they’re doing naughty things outside.”

The girls remark awkwardly.

“More importantly, he’s proceeding like it’s the most natural thing even with a monster.”

“It’s no good... it won’t get hard.”

Christoph and Kroll also say something.

“...”

“We have to be watchful of the surroundings.”

Gido and Mack don’t really make a big deal out of it though it was hard for them to hide the bulges in their pants.

“Hm? You don’t need to keep watch. Over here, the only dangerous things are at most goblins, wolves or wild boars. I don’t think any of them will come close as long as I’m here.”

Lamias are pretty much at the top of the food chain in this forest, so both beasts and monsters will avoid Lammy’s scent and go elsewhere.

“Then I can relax and receive my thanks.”

“Ehehe.”

Lammy’s tongue continues dancing while wrapping itself on various parts of my body. After defeating the alraune, she also seems to gotten more friendly towards me and willing to be embraced by me, what a soft-hearted woman.

“You wanted my boobs as thanks, right? Here, go ahead.”

The breasts pushed in front of me have are large and wonderfully shaped, though it’s

her nipples which are pointing straight up that I find unbearably arousing. I don't even utter a word, grabbing and sucking on her bosom immediately.

"Wah, he jumped right on them!"

"Aah... such nice breasts... I wanted to suck on them the moment I first saw them."

In addition, I couldn't help myself when her upper body is always naked and those mounds were constantly jiggling around.

The fact that I didn't hold her down and rape her makes me quite the man of character in my opinion.

"Nnnnh, having a human suck on my boobs is such a strange feeling..."

I was so eager to suck on her breasts and didn't realize the breezy feeling around my crotch until now.

I recall my pants tearing a bit earlier.

So my dick popped out of the hole after I got aroused again, huh.

"Uwah... it's so big... there isn't anyone even amongst my friends who are this big."

Lammy's eyes go wide as she touches my dick softly.

The alraune's pollen probably had something to do with it as well, but my dick feels pretty strained.

If it gets this big, it'll be hard for me to penetrate her in the confusion.

"Uwah... it's so huge..."

"Hey, hey... what the heck is that?"

"Gulp..."

Kroll and Christoph are stunned.

The little girl I rescued is also staring hard.

Fufufu, be scared of my dick.

"The size of the tentacle sprouted by that alraune is correspondent with the type of monster it faces. The one it used initially was meant for humans... it didn't fit at all so the next one it used must have been meant for orcs or something, don't you think?"

If it went in smoothly, Kroll wouldn't have made it in time to save me and I would have been done in.

In some sense, the size of my dick saved my life.

“Fufu, you’re going to be rubbing that orc penis on me, aren’t you?”

It doesn’t look like she has any unpleasant feelings towards this as she smiles and closes her eyes.

I hold my dick and put it against Lammy’s smooth skin, rubbing her neck, breasts and even her cute belly button.

I grab her by the shoulder and turn her the other way, then slowly push my dick up along her back, tracing all the way along her neck and then up to her face.

“...pero~¹”

“Ooh.”

When I brought my dick up to her face, her tongue slithers its way out of her mouth and delicately wraps itself around the sensitive, fleshy tip of my dick.

A groan escapes my lips.

“Hey...” “Hey...”

Lammy and I spoke at the same time.

“Could you use your mouth?” “Will you let me use my mouth?”

We look at each other and laugh.

I stand imposingly in front of Lammy while she brings her face close to my crotch.

“Here I go~”

Lammy opens her mouth and bites down lightly on my tip, remaining motionless after that.

I would normally ask a human woman to move, but in Lammy’s case, she’s already starting to caress me.

Her tongue winds and coils around my dick, starting from the tip and going along my shaft.

“Nnh... amazing.”

“Puha... it’s so big that I can’t reach the base. This is a first for me.”

Lammy goes into thinking for a little bit.

“Hey... it might hurt a bit but I thought of something that might feel really good. Could I try it?”

“Just what I was hoping for. Do your worst.”

I’ve had vampires suck blood from my dick.

I’ve also realized myself that my dick has gotten harder and larger than before so I should be able to handle almost anything.

“Fufu, how manly.”

Lammy closes her mouth and almost seems to be chewing something before opening it again and resting it on my tip again.

It happened in the next moment.

“Nn!”

“Ggh... Gguaaaah! Uoooh!!”

Even I was surprised at how loud my voice was.

Naturally, Celia was surprised and came to stop whatever was happening.

“W-what are you doing!? Stop this instant!”

“No, don’t! Don’t stop... gaaah!”

It was just an intense feeling I’ve never felt before.

I look down to see Lammy’s mouth around my tip as usual, but she wasn’t moving her head at all.

The change was going on inside my dick.

Something seemed to squirm around on the inside of my dick.

“Y-you put your tongue in my urethra... oooh...”

So Lammy extended her tongue deep inside my dick through the urethra.

No matter how thin her tongue may be, it would still be a tight fit inside my urethra.

In addition, the tip of her forked tongue is stretching the walls from the inside as it travels along the narrow urethra.

“T-this feeling is irresistible! This is amazing!”

I can't help but rock my hips like an idiot.
When Lammy sees that, she smiles mischievously.

"It's good, right...?"

When her tongue reaches near the base of my dick, she quickly pulls it out.
I let out an indescribable groan as I experience pleasures I've never felt before.

As soon as Lammy pulls her tongue out, some liquid sprays on her face.

"Wah, is this semen!?"

"Haa, haa... no, that's just pre-cum. If you do what you did one more time... I'll probably cum though."

I was trying my best not to cum pathetically from the mere three minutes of pleasure.
I'm absolutely certain I won't hold out the next time though.

"Then I'll do so. This time, I'll go to the very end... all the way to the part where you pee."

Her tongue once again stretches to my crotch and I wait in anticipation for the pleasure.

"Uooo... this is the best! It's so good! Guoooh!"

I grab my own hair and my body bends backwards as I groan.
This pleasure makes me forget about all that I've experienced before.

"For some reason, I can't stay here any longer. It makes me feel kind of sad, so I'm going to take a little walk."

"Me too... I've never seen Aegir-sama make this kind of face before. Concentrated stimulation through the urethra... I guess I have to practice."

The girls' voices seem so distant.
I can't hold it any longer, I'm going to spray my seed.

"You're cumming right~?"

The moment Lammy pulls her tongue back, my hips tremble and my vision turns white.

“Gaaah!!”

“Nnoh? Gobbh! Ngoh!”

It was as if the semen was chasing Lammy’s tongue out of my dick until everything gushed out violently.

The force of ejaculation was even more intense than a stream of urine.

Lammy’s tongue was instantly pushed out and thick globs of semen flowed into her mouth.

An unbelievable amount of cum was released.

“Gehhbu, gohoh! So hot, and so strong!!”

Lammy is hunched over on the ground choking, though that doesn’t mean my ejaculation has been stopped. The semen continues to spray on Lammy’s upper half as well as her snake-like lower half, and even off into the distance as the angle of my dick changes.

“Ugyaaaaaaaaah!!!”

“Uwaah! Kroll is covered in semen.”

“Don’t come over here.”

“...you stink.”

My ejaculation doesn’t stop even as the men are making a big fuss about it.

Even normally, I would continue ejaculating for about five minutes, although I’m sure I could keep cumming for ten minutes with the pleasure I received today.

If so, then I might as well cover Lammy with the rest of it. I bring my dick closer to her.

“What!? Abbh, I can’t see! Ack, don’t spray me anymore!”

Then it hit me like a flash.

This is the opening I was waiting for.

While Lammy has her body spread out on the ground, I hug her and think back to the location of the hole where I put my finger in before putting my dick on the opening. Umu, it’s here.

“Ah! Wait, you can’t put it in there!”

“Lammy, I like you. Please let me put it in!”

I thrust my still-ejaculating dick inside while pleading to her.

All of a sudden, I can feel the flesh inside getting pushed aside and an intense pressure around my dick.

“Hiiiiiiiiih, it hurts! I said you can’t put it in there!”

Her hole is especially tight and Lammy is putting up fierce resistance.
I have to find some way to get her to accept me.

“You’ll be fine, women feel better after their body gets accustomed to it.”

I don’t know if it works the same way for lamias, but I’m pretty sure it is true for other females.

“No way that’s true! That hole is for excreting waste!!”

“What did you say?”

My finger went in and I mistook that hole as her vagina, so it was in fact her asshole.
It’s no wonder she lost herself and got angry when my finger dug into her asshole while we were fighting.

The mystery of why she was angry in the beginning is now solved.

“Then where are your genitals?”

“O-over here... hurry and pull it out! My stomach is churning!”

“Oh, over there, I get it.”

“W-wait!! I didn’t say you could put it in yet... waaaaah, it’s in!”

The resistance doesn’t stop.

At this rate, I would be raping her.

I have to persuade her heart somehow.

In order to do so, the best method is to whisper words of love.

“I like you a lot Lammy, I love you.”

Lammy’s eyes widen.

So her eyes are not like a snake’s.

“Our races are different... yet you say you love me. Do you mean it?”

“Of course I do! You’re a wonderful woman. Your lower body being a snake is hardly a problem.”

She has a hole after all.

“Uuu... you already ejaculated your seed anyways... just do whatever you want.”

Lammy gives up resisting and wraps both her arms around me.
Now it’s consensual.

I’ll ejaculate plenty into her hidden vagina too.
I can hear Lammy mumble “Your seed entered” “my eggs” “and joined together” before slowly losing consciousness.

Night

“Mama!!”

“Aurora!!”

It was finally time for the heartfelt reunion, as mother and daughter embrace each other tightly.

“I thought I would never see you again... thank the Gods!!”
“Mama, it was so scary!”

What a wonderful scene.
Outsiders shouldn’t butt in.

“Celia and Mireille, return to the inn. Let Nonna and the others know that we came back safely.”

“Right. And what about Aegir-sama?”

“I’ll go out and drink a little before going back. I’m in that kind of mood tonight.”

Celia gives me an understanding smile and lowers her head in acknowledgment.

Now, after this is-...

“A man’s time.”

After hugging the little girl, the girl’s mother also comes and hugs me.

“Oh, how could I ever express my thanks... I honestly believed I would never see my daughter alive again...”

“It’s nothing, it’s a man’s duty to save women.”

I embrace the mother and stroke her head.

At first, they were soft movements to reassure her, but they eventually turned into passionate rubbing.

Since she’s far from being a virgin, she understood exactly what those actions implied. She embarrassingly nodded slightly.

“Aurora, aren’t you tired? Good night and go to bed.”

After ushering her daughter to the bedroom, she glances at me again.

“You’re requesting for my body as your reward, right?”

“Yes, I want it. If you don’t mind, that is.”

The mother blushes and takes my lips with hers.
I guess I don’t need to hear her reply.

“Um... and how about your friends?”

Mack, Gido and Christoph are still here.

Kroll apparently went to a bathhouse after being covered head-to-toe with my semen.

“They did well too. Well... this is a request we will follow through only if you’re okay with it.”

“S-so big! It’s practically as big as an orc’s thing!”

I’m grabbing the mother’s ass and thrusting into her from behind.
With every thrust, she moans and gasps for breath.

“You actually play around with other men quite a bit, don’t you?”

I'm pounding her hard with my cock, yet her hole doesn't tear, rather it gently and comfortably wraps itself around my erect member.

"T-that was before I got married! I don't really have much adulterous sex now. Mmggoh!"

Mack's dick enters the excuse-spewing mouth of the woman.

His penis matches the size of his body and is rather huge, though mine is definitely bigger.

"Take care of me here too." "Me too please."

While Mack and I are thrusting into her from both sides, she gives Gido and Christoph a handjob on either side of her.

The mother accepted my proposal and agreed to allow the four of us to gangbang her.

She seems embarrassed though her movements are unexpectedly smooth as if she's used to this kind of sex.

"Nnmhh! Nnmh! Haah, haa... having four men lust after me like this... lovely... it's reviving the young girl inside me."

The mother's eyes have turned completely into those of a female in heat.

When I asked her, she explained in between moans how her husband was a faithful and family-oriented man, though their sex life was very ordinary and his dick was too small.

It made her periodically cheat with the men in the neighborhood and relieve her sexual tension.

If she continued doing that, she risks being found out eventually and destroying her family.

That's why we'll prevent her from cheating more and fuck her brains out now.

"...cumming." "I'm almost there too..." "I-I can't hold it anymoreee!"

Everyone seems at their limit, including me.

"Now to pull out..."

"Cum inside me please!! Give everything you have inside me!"

I was thinking of pulling out and cumming on her face or something but the mother surprisingly screams for a creampie.

Won't that make her pregnant?

Not to mention, there are four of us here, she won't know who the father of her child will be.

"I don't care! I don't care whose child it is, just give me your sperm!"

All the guys look at each other doubtfully, but we couldn't just ignore her request after she's pleaded this much to us.

I feel sorry for her husband but I'll gladly take her up on the offer.

"Alright, then here I go."

Each of us will finish one-on-one.

I get on top of the woman who is now laying on her back and hug her tightly.

"S-so... thick! A wonderful penis... the best..."

"Then... I'll gratefully take this opportunity to cum... hrngh!"

Accompanied by a wet rhythmic sound, semen flows directly into her vagina.

Lammy squeezed a lot out of me so the load this time is less, though I'm still able to inflate her stomach slightly.

"Hey... this 'bishuu' sound is-..."

"It's the sound that you hear when the chief cums."

"I-impossiblee... I'll get pregnant for sure then."

After the outside commentary, I finish ejaculating and step away from the woman. Mack is next.

"...here I go."

Mack will cum while the woman is in a sitting position.

"This one is also thick!! It's like I'm being embraced by a wall of muscles!"

It isn't as loud as when I cum, but you could hear faint sounds of pulsing when Mack ejaculates.

The woman moans happily and throws her head back in pleasure.

Next is Gido.

“I- I apologize in advance to your husband.”

Gido lifts up the woman’s legs and presses tightly against her.

“Aahn! You still look like a kid, but your dick is quite big... plus you’re energetic and young! A young diicccccck!!”

Gido also lets out a groan and ejaculates.

The woman’s crotch is already overflowing with three people’s worth of semen.

“I’m next! I’ll make you cry like a bitch in heat!!”

“Ah... it’s average... aahn, you came.”

Christoph is also done.

It’s boring to watch the stubborn Christoph try to caress the woman even after he ejaculated.

I turn my gaze elsewhere and see the door ajar.

“Aurora, was it?”

The one peeking was the woman’s daughter.

Is it alright for her to see her mother getting fucked by four guys at once?

“Haau!”

I look closer and see her hand in her crotch.

I guess it’s fine.

“U-um excuse me!”

Don’t tell me she wants to join in.

“No! I... I only want to be embraced by you. In particular, I don’t want that guy called Christoph! He’s weak.”

“Fumu... how old are you?”

"I'll be 16 this year."

If you're 16, then that's fine, come on over.

The Next Day

"Aah... the sun's so yellow."

"My hips are sore..."

"My whole body stinks of semen..."

We're departing from the city now but the guys are acting like idiots.

How can you call yourselves men if you're complaining about such little things.

"Aegir-sama! Are you listening!? You said you were going to have one drink and then come back, yet you returned in the morning, do you know how worried we were about you!?"

"In the first place, you didn't tell me, your bodyguard, where you were headed so please refrain from walking outside... I have a family too. If something ever happened to Hardlett-dono, I would lose my job!"

Oh right, I have to listen to Celia and the captain of Libatis escort squad too.

Well, I only extended the schedule by a single day.

I'll be more careful next time.

I sigh and stretch my legs.

When I did, I kicked something in a leather bag.

The bag falls off the carriage and rips open, spilling all the contents.

"Not good!"

Mireille hastily runs to retrieve the bag with the alraune's pollen.

She quickly switches the broken bag with another one.

"Just a little bit... should be fine, right?"

A considerable amount leaked out and there's a strong wind blowing towards the city, but I'm sure everything will be fine.

In the distance, it seems as if a couple were hugging each other, though they're

probably just perverts and have nothing to do with the spilled pollen.

For some reason, the number of embracing couples are increasing, but I'm sure that also has no connection with what just happened.

"Let's make up for lost time. Have the carriages go faster."

This is definitely to catch up for the time we spent here and not because we're running away.

I didn't do anything bad.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Aless.

Citizens: 162,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4000.

Accompanying to the Democratic Nation of Libatis:

Nonna (slightly beautiful), Celia (adjutant), Carla (concubine), Miti (concubine), Maria (concubine), Catherine (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (presence), Leah (lover), Casie (kite), Yoguri (playwright), Pipi (lover)

Alice (magical girl), Antonio (son), Rose (foster daughter)

Gido (tired), Kroll (smells of semen), Schwartz (lewd horse), Mack (tired), Christoph (tired)

Lammy (???)

Assets: 10 670 gold (Girls' Shopping -30)

Sexual Partners: 226, children who have been born: 48

Chapter 211

Democratic Nation of Libatis

-Aegir POV-

“Buuu” “Buu, buu”

Nonna and Carla are sitting on either side of me and sulking.

It seems they still hold a grudge against me for leaving them alone and entering the forest for a whole day.

“Did you go hiking with just Celia-san and Mireille-san or something?”

It wasn't as relaxing as that.

“What did you do in the forest? I don't only smell a woman's scent on you, there's some strange scent on you too.”

That's probably Lammy's scent.

I had an orgy after being with her so I thought her scent would be covered up though.

“We're part of this newlywed trip too, you know?”

“Let's all say it. Buuu.” “Buu, buuu”

Catherine, Maria and even Miti condemns me.

By the way, Celia and Mireille were travelling with me on the first day so they switched to another carriage today.

Seeing the resisting Celia carried off against her will by her arms and legs was quite the surreal scene.

(What a wonderful view~)

Since a rope is tied around her waist and fixed to the roof of the carriage, Casie can catch the wind and soar in the sky.

Apparently she learned flying techniques and anti-crow battle techniques.

On the way, we encountered a suspicious-looking old woman who was possessed by a

wicked spirit. When we told her we would pay 10 gold, Casie nose dived and scared the woman, causing her to foam at the mouth and faint. Of course, Casie continued flying straight into the ground and got a portion of herself buried under the dirt.

“Aegir-sama, are you listening!? When we reach Tortoent, you need to pay plenty of attention to me.”

“Alright. My cute Nonna.”

When I hug her close and stroke her head, she becomes more docile. I can feel her large breasts pressing against my chest. If she pushes them on me like this, I can’t help but want to ravish her on the spot.

“I don’t mind, you know? A husband lusting for his wife is quite natural.”

Without hesitation, I grab her breasts.

“Aah, not fair, me too!”

“You can grab my boobs too.””They’re small, but you can still touch them if you want.”

Breasts come at me from all directions, and I’ll even accept Maria’s erect nipples.

“I’ll be buried in boobs at this rate. Don’t feel you have to stop though, this is the best.”

However, the passing of time cruelly ends my paradise.

“Hardlett-dono, we have arrived at Tortoent... there will be heavy pedestrian traffic throughout the city from here on, so moaning and making the carriage shake will really draw attention to us.”

I hear the voice of the escort captain outside the carriage.

He doesn’t dare to open the window of the carriage anymore.

Now that I think about it, I’ve been constantly flirting with the girls along the way besides the time I’m asleep.

The girls quickly tidy and adjust their messed up clothes while Miti helps Nonna... once her breasts are out of her clothes, it’s apparently difficult to get them back in due to their sheer size.

Not to mention she just gave birth not too long ago so unless her boobs are kept in check, a huge mess will be made from leaking breast milk.

Furthermore, the amount of milk she lactates can't be underestimated and is enough to make her boobs feel stiff even after feeding her twins.

For now, I need to greet the important people here in the capital city of Libatis. Once that's done, I can take a relaxing walk around the city and maybe do some shopping...

"Hm? What's that?"

Something is glittering in the corner of the carriage hidden by a cushion.

When I go to pick it up, I find that it's a gold necklace.

At first I thought it was something that matched with someone's formal dress, though it's ugly and glaringly shiny, not complimenting anyone's dress that I know.

"..."

I know who bought this without anyone having to say anything.

I guess it isn't a big deal after I didn't pay attention to her for one day... but I wonder why all the girls, besides Nonna, are avoiding eye contact awkwardly...

"We have arrived. Please alight from your carriage."

I hear the captain's voice again.

Whatever, I can let this gold jewellery slide.

Libatis Government Administration

"Pleased to meet you. Hardlett... Margrave Hardlett, I presume?"

"The pleasure is mine, Minister of Foreign Affairs."

The government administration is comparable to the royal palace in Goldonia, where apparently the ministers and individuals with the highest authority in the country called consuls do their government affairs.

"On this occasion, you have come for sightseeing so I would be delighted if you could experience the difference between our country and yours. I hope this will help in building a favorable relationship in the future."

I can tell from one look and his few words that he doesn't like me. He wasn't speaking to be in a rude tone or openly expressing his distaste for me but every one of his courteous words seem barbed.

"We may need to cooperate in the future. So it may please you to make some friends with the individuals of the national army... Tretts, continue to be Hardlett-dono's escort and guide."

"Yessir!"

So the captain's name is Tretts. He salutes with brisk motions though his face has a slightly contradicting expression. Did I really cause him that much trouble?

"Now then, I will excuse myself."

"Yes, thank you for this worthwhile meeting."

I mutter "liar" in my heart before exiting the room. I can see clearly in his face that he's telling me to "hurry up and leave". Whatever, I wasn't thrilled to meet the Foreign Minister anyways. My main objective is for my girls to have a relaxing outing.

"Then I will count on you for your continued service."

"Right... I hope you don't act too rashly."

The captain smiles bitterly before sighing.

-Third Person POV-

Foreign Minister's Room

"Minister, he has also realized."

The minister smiles slightly at the secretary's words and plops himself on his chair.

"I'm sure he has. But it shouldn't be a problem, in the end he's nothing more than just a feudal lord out in some remote land."

“Goldonia governs everything from the law to military service and tax when it comes to feudal lords.”

The minister snorts.

“The fact that only a single ruler of the region has individual privilege-... it makes monarchy is truly an inferior system of government. In the first place, giving power to individuals through bloodline and not to those actually capable is absolutely outrageous.”

The secretary doesn’t say anything further.

“Juno has involved himself with that guy and seems to be plotting something, but I can’t trust Goldonia like I can’t trust those religious fanatics from Altair. Those guys treat agreements with neighboring countries like scrap pieces of paper. I’m not unaware of how many countries Goldonia has destroyed up till now.”

The minister brings out a report documents and shows it to the secretary.

“This is a report from one of my trusted retainers who has mixed in with the escorts... look at it, it’s a complete mess.”

“Let me see... oh, this is-”

A smile unconsciously forms on the secretary’s face, but his face stiffens and becomes serious when the minister glares at him.

“The number of women accompanying him is 13. It looks like even aside from his wife and concubines, the others all have a relationship to him as a lover... I’m surprised they all get along. I’d also like some of that good... ahem, pardon me.”

The secretary clears his throat and continues reading.

“According to the information gleaned from miscellaneous conversations, Hardlett-dono indulges in lewd activities every night and repeatedly enjoys large-scale orgies... he houses close to 100 girls in his home and indiscriminately impregnates them... this is the report?”

“I feel dirty just from reading it.”

“The minister makes it a purpose to be upright and cleanhanded after all. Err, let’s

see... this is horrible, he particularly loves lusting after mothers and daughters at the same time and violates all women young and old.”

“Can we negotiate with a man like this? He makes negotiating with those religious fanatics a better idea, no?”

“Haa... he seems to have serious issues with his personality, although he would be easy to handle if he is indeed controlled by his lust. Perhaps Vice Minister Juno also thought the same thing when he laid his eyes on that man?”

The minister makes a face as if looking down on the person who was brought up and then goes into thinking while resting his head on his hand.

“It’s possible, Juno is also quite the capable man. If that man is a sex beast ruled by his lower half, then he’ll be easy to deal with, huh... I don’t trust him but I also can’t try to outsmart him. For now, we’ll just have to entertain him without being rude, though make sure not to send any female attendants.”

The secretary realizes something after nodding.

“The secretary who Vice Minister Juno stationed at that man’s residence for communication purposes was a woman.”

“...we’ll make an exception and raise the wages. We’re probably too late though.”

-Aegir POV-

Central Part of Tortoent

“It’s really booming here.”

“I didn’t think it would be to this extent.”

I heard that Libatis is a pretty developed nation, especially economically, amongst the southern nations.

However, the capital city Tortoent really surpassed by imaginations.

Rafen can’t compare and there seems to be as much energy in the city as there is in the capital of Goldonia.

On both sides of the main street, various shops are lined up side by side with the merchants calling out to potential customers, while in front of those shops are carts and street vendors selling everything from unique trinkets to useless junk. And even those vendors are gradually selling most of their stock. Which means the citizens have the luxury to buy goods besides the basic necessities.

“Consul Kaldenas is an extremely competent man. Libatis experienced an even higher level of development ever since that man became the Consul.”

The captain... Tretts, is guarding me alone as we are in the center of the busy city. Tortoent is a large city but he said that we should be safe as long as we don't do anything to stand out.

“The Consul, huh. I kind of wanted to meet him.”

I'm a little curious as to what kind of person the individual who the citizens elected to be their leader is.

“My deepest apologies... the Consul is an extremely busy person, which I'm sure Hardlett-dono can understand.”

“It's fine, I was just curious. I'm sure he doesn't have time to meet someone like me anyways.”

I'm sure we'll have a chance to meet if fate allows it.

I take the girls on a walk to explore the city, doing some shopping here and there. Their purses filled with money might have been spotted during that time.

“Kyaah! Thief!”

It looks like Nonna got pickpocketed.

The thief tries to escape quickly, but there's no way he can run from my Celia.

“I won't let you escape!”

“Guwah!”

As the thief tries to sprint away, his legs get skillfully swept and he trips, falling face-first to the ground.

A beautifully swift move.

When Mireille runs over and grabs the man's arm, he starts struggling wildly.

I'll take over from here.

"What's your deal!? Let go!"

"Fumu, a man huh... then I guess I'll break it?"

I would have liked to chat a bit in the back alley if the criminal was a woman, but since it's a young man, I unfortunately don't have any margin to negotiate.

I'm especially angry at the fact that he targeted my Nonna.

"Ow, ow, ow, ow!! S-stop!"

"If you don't calm down, it won't break cleanly."

Before I could snap his arm in half, Tretts came running to stop me.

"Hardlett-dono! Please stop that! He isn't resisting anymore!"

"Yeah, that's why I'm just letting him off by taking one arm."

"Leave this to the guards! If you deliver your own personal punishment, you will be charged with a crime too!"

Is that so, how annoying.

When I let go of his arm, the man clings to Tretts.

What a pathetic man, he shouldn't have pickpocketed in the first place.

We encountered a thief but the earlier claim about the security being good seems true as it didn't take longer than a few minutes for guards to come running, hear the explanation from Tretts and then apprehend the man.

"If he is found to be guilty in a trial, he will be required to pay a fine or serve time in imprisonment depending on the amount of money stolen... in addition, his right to vote will be temporarily suspended. Breaking his arm will not be tolerated."

I think it's the most effective way to fight against pickpockets though.

"By the way, how much was in the purse?"

Tretts looks at Nonna.

"About 100 gold."

“100!? Are you an idiot?” “You spend so wastefully because you carry so much with you!”

That much was stuffed in the purse?... it's dangerous, so please don't do it anymore.

“T-that means it's likely he'll get the maximum sentence... that man isn't lucky either.”

The goddess of luck won't be an ally to some scoundrel who thinks about robbing such a beautiful woman.

“Still, you go through all the trouble of the trial even though it's unnecessary and the crime happened in front of your eyes?”

“That is the way we do things in our nation. It takes more time and effort but we prevent any lynching or excessive punishments.”

So that means other countries have no say in it either?

“Incidentally, what is the punishment for pickpocketing in my territory, Celia?”

“Depending on the sum of money, fines or imprisonment, and various things like branding... well, most of the pickpockets we find get beaten to a pulp and then left alone so we sometimes overlook the crime too. That's not counting Myla though.”

“T-that's pretty harsh...”

Tretts seems shocked and slightly taken aback.

“I really think aiming for a woman is cowardly, she might get hurt, that's why the sentence should be doubled.”

“Double is too much. How about a 50% increase?”

“Fine, let's go with that. Let Myla and Adolph know when we get back.”

Adolph aside, Myla should be all for increasing the severity of punishments. I'm sure that would help improve the safety in Rafen.

“U-um... it's been decided with just that? Don't tell me, is that exchange all it takes for the law to change?”

Tretts seems to have mixed feelings about what we just did.

I wonder what's wrong about it.

"I... love the Democratic Nation of Libatis..."

What a weird guy, is he scared of something?

"God has descended!!"

"What!? Where!?"

If a goddess has appeared, I have to see it with my own eyes.

Surely she would be beautiful, with breasts unmatched in size by any human.

"Hardlett-dono, calm down. It's just random preaching."

I regain my composure as Tretts says.

Oh, so it was just some strange evangelist? He got my hopes up for nothing.

"Ooh, all you pitiful people... why do you not walk alongside us? God is shedding tears because of your ignorance and unenlightenment."

A man is enthusiastically shouting in the middle of the road while onlookers pass by him with a troubled look on their faces.

Some of them openly express their feelings of disgust and even kick sand at him.

"What's that?"

"It's propagation done to convert people into believing in the God Altair... it takes some nerve to openly do something like this."

"Altair, which means... the Divine Nation of Altair? You're allowing the enemy nation to solicit your fellow citizens?"

Celia is also surprised.

Nonna is looking at a jewel being sold by a street vendor.

"The religion of Altair has continued for many generations since ancient times... but the Divine Nation just started spouting on their own that Altair is the one and only God and that the Pope is the reincarnation."

“It seems like that man is also saying the same thing.”

“Ooh, Altair is the only absolute God! Other Gods and spirits are all deceptions, you must not believe in them.”

The man continues to appeal to the people by explaining the joy of serving his God. Of course, nobody seems to be paying attention.

Nonna holds up the jewel to the sun and seems spellbound.

“If I were to speak my true feelings, I would also want to chase the man out of my nation and send him back to the Divine Nation of Altair. Like I said earlier, our nation has a fixed set of laws. Spreading the religion on the road isn’t illegal. It would be a different story if he were to publicly declare his loyalty to the Divine Nation of Altair though...”

The man repeatedly pleads for people to “walk with me” or “serve” but he is only referring to the ancient God named Altair.

“If we were to imprison people for worshipping a God, we would be no different than the People’s Federation of Vandolea, a nation who robs the citizens of their freedom.”

So Libatis can’t throw somebody out of the nation just because they seem suspicious. This really is a troublesome country.

Nonna takes out her purse.

“I’ve been seeing an increase of people spreading the faith of Altair recently though... some sort of countermeasure must be considered. However, I’m pretty sure it should be fine since nobody is foolish enough to listen.”

It seems Libatis has its own problems.

For me, if I didn’t have Leopolt and Adolph, I would have to deal with all the tiny problems myself.

I should be kinder to them.

Carla and Mireille are pulling Nonna away by her arms.

“Alright, I’ll let you return to your inn today and have something to eat. I’ll introduce you to those in the military tomorrow.”

“Okay. Thanks.”

At that moment, two soldiers come running through the crowd of people... soldiers

who I recognize as Tretts's subordinates.

They seem to tell Tretts something.

As I watch his expression, the complexion of his face gets gradually worse.

"Err... an emergency situation has come up..."

Tretts hesitates for a brief moment before whispering to me in a way that the girls can't hear.

"A little bit of a problem has come up at the border between our nation and Altair... I apologize but could you ask if any complications arose in the scheduled meeting with the military tomorrow..."

Make it a topic for discussion... eh?

"God has come!! He has descended to this present world!!"

The evangelist who is practically spitting while he shouts is awfully loud.

Side Story

(I've realized something.)

What is it, Casie?

(It's about Altair, the one and absolute God. The other Gods and mysterious beings are all fake.)

Is that so, Casie. Well you should look at yourself before saying that.

(Oh my! Does that mean I'm the one and only God, Altair!?)

Sure, Casie. Right, I think we have pumpkin pie today.

Lots of ripened pumpkins were used so surely it will taste delicious.

(Yaaaay, give thanks to the pumpkin God!)

I wonder if that strange evangelist attracts people like this.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Aless.

Citizens: 162,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4000.

Accompanying to the Democratic Nation of Libatis:

Nonna (beautiful I think), Celia (adjutant), Carla (concubine), Miti (concubine), Maria (concubine), Catherine (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (lover), Casie (God), Yoguri (playwright), Pipi (lover)

Alice (magical girl), Antonio (son), Rose (foster daughter)

Gido (escort), Kroll (miscellaneous affairs), Schwartz (lewd horse), Mack (escort), Christoph (escort?)

Lammy (packing)

Assets: 10 670 gold

Sexual Partners: 226, children who have been born: 48

Chapter 212

Wet Celia

-Aegir POV-

"An issue on the borders? And it's almost certain that it's the Divine Nation Altair who is doing the meddling."

"I can't think of any other possibility. But I don't think it's our place to do something about it."

It's exactly as Celia says, plus it doesn't seem as if a war is going on.

"It's been three days since then and the citizens aren't panicking at all. It might be just a minor discord."

"You're probably right... um, I apologize for interrupting in the middle of our chat, but-"

Celia looks at my face unhappily.

"I don't like that we're talking about this stuff while you're embracing me... I want you to show me more love."

"Alright, sorry."

I was in the middle of my fun time with Celia.

My enlarged dick is already shoved into her soft folds.

I was moving slowly while casually chatting with her and I guess she didn't find that enjoyable.

"It's already twitching like crazy. Are you about to cum soon?"

"Yes, that's why I want you to at least focus on me for the last part... aah!!"

I hug Celia tightly and push my meat rod even deeper.

She cries out happily and smiles while her limbs wrap around my back.

On the other hand, her vagina is stretching and barely able to accomodate me.

“I would have thought you got used to it already... did your hole perhaps get narrower?”

“That’s not it, Aegir-sama’s cock is the one that got bigger!”

Celia smiles after our little exchange and then closes her eyes as she relaxes her entire body.

It’s the signal for me to deliver the final blow.

“Here I go, Celia. Take all of me.”

“I don’t mind if you hurt me. Pound me hard!”

I lift up her body as she clings to me and thrust my hips as if I was slamming her into the bed.

The both of us already know what pleases the other.

“Aau! Haaauu! It feels so good. My body is going numb!”

According to Celia, if I scrape her weak point with my even larger meat rod while kissing her neck, I can make her moan louder.

How nice, make as much noise as you want.

“A-Aegir-sama... is it okay? I’m going to cum, is it alright!?”

“It’s fine, nobody is here right now.”

Her voice might be heard from outside the room but not telling Celia is for her own sake.

“Then... ahem, papa! Oh, it feels so good, papa~ Give Celia more love!”

“Fufufu, what a cute daughter. Go ahead and cum from your father’s dick.”

I steal Celia’s lips as she repeatedly calls out ‘Papa’, stroking her face while I speed up my thrusts, turning her shouting into meaningless cries and eventually simple moans.

“And now for the finisher.”

For the final moment, I pull my dick almost to the point of escaping her tight grasp and then push it back in with a quick yet smooth motion.

All the while, my dick grinds against her sensitive spot near the entrance of her vagina until the tip pushes against the entrance of her womb.
The combined stimulation made Celia fall completely.

“C-cumming! I’m flying over the edggeeee!! Papaaaaaaa!”

Celia climaxes and screams with her tongue sticking out of her mouth.
At the same time, juices spray out from her vagina and her insides squeeze down on me as if trying to tear my dick off.

“Ooh, it’s clenching so tight! Uooh!”

I don’t have any reason to endure so I also reach my peak without hesitation, groaning and fixing my hips against Celia’s body.

“Aaaah... Haaaaaa... h-huh, it isn’t coming out.”

Celia realizes that I didn’t ejaculate.

“It must have been an incredible ejaculation... I was probably not even conscious...”

I don’t think it was because she didn’t satisfy me.
I clearly felt the continuous trembling of my cock right when it spews out its load, so I’m sure I climaxed.

I’ve experienced my seed becoming too thick and not coming out when I get really aroused.

Even now, the almost-solid semen is being sent up from my balls and rising slowly while expanding my urethra.

Celia should also feel the bulge gradually rising from the base of my cock and into her convulsing hole.

“Aah, the shaft is inflated here... the load is about halfway up... it’s going to spew out... your overly thick seed...”

Celia and I press our lips together lightly.
When we did so, the huge clump of seed made its way into Celia’s womb.
I felt a light pain as the mass passed through my urethra and it was as if the entire load was being pulled out.

“Oooh...”

“So hot! Not to mention, there’s so much... it’s enough to make my stomach feel heavy, how thick it is...”

While I’m at it, I push the tip of my dick to the very back and into the entrance of her womb, shooting all my seed inside.

Soon enough, Celia’s toned abdomen begins to swell.

Celia would definitely get pregnant if she didn’t use any contraceptive, but even if she didn’t, there’s a chance she could get pregnant anyways.

Still, this ridiculous amount makes me a little worried for Celia’s body.

“Tell me if it hurts, I had a wonderful time with you so that’s why so much came out. If we don’t let some of the seed out now, your stomach might burst.”

“No... I’m still doing fine, so don’t pull out... I want to enjoy as much of this happy feeling as I possibly can...”

I hug Celia after she says such cute things and continue to pump her stomach with my seed.

The calming moment seems to last forever.

After emptying its load, my softened cock gets pushed out of Celia’s tight hole.

However, the semen which should have flowed out from the unblocked opening is not coming out of Celia’s pregnant-looking stomach.

“It’s too thick. It’s like yogurt and won’t come out. My stomach feels hot.”

“Hahaha, it’s because you were so cute that I came so much.”

Celia gently caresses her large belly while changing her position so she can swallow my cock.

At my very peak of arousal, my cock gives women a hard time when they try to take it in their mouths.

They’ll try to service me properly but my dick ends up reaching their stomach, which causes them to collapse in exhaustion.

That’s why many women choose to wait until after I ejaculated, where my penis is slightly smaller, to have a small post-sex skirmish over my dick.

“Fufu, I have it all to myself today.”

Celia happily sucks on my cock, causing her cheeks to bulge out while she drains any remaining juice in my urethra.

“Guh... it’s better than usual.”

Perhaps it’s because the semen is clumped up, that’s why I get a stronger feeling of pleasure everytime she sucks some out.

“Nnbh... nngh!”

It looks like Celia’s mouth is filled with my juices.
She takes her time to slowly gulp down the liquid.

“It’s all clean now.”

The smiling Celia is so cute, I’ll hug her and roll around in bed for a while.

“Aau, stop, my stomach hurts~”

“You really want me to stop?”

Celia buries her head into my chest and hides her face before speaking.

“I want you to do it more. Hold me tight.”

As I hug Celia and flirt with her, there was suddenly a knock on the door. I hear Kroll’s voice not too long later.

Wrinkles appear between Celia’s eyebrows.

“Um, Nonna-san and the others are calling for you. They’re asking whether you’re finished getting ready.”

“Tch.”

That reminds me, I promised to go out with Nonna and the others.

I lusted after Celia as she was helping me dress up and ended up fucking her on the spot.

And don’t click your tongue.

“Oh, I made everyone wait. I’m coming now.”

I quickly throw some clothes on and open the door.

“P-please wait. I’m coming t- auu!”

As Celia gets up to try and follow me, her pregnant stomach prevents her from moving like she wanted.

Kroll’s going to see you naked at this rate... why is he making a face like he’s enlightened?

“Just lay there if you’re having a hard time.”

“Just wait a minute! I’ll be right there.”

I hear a sticky sound from behind the closed door.

When Celia came out, her stomach was flat and she was holding a tub in her hands. Inside the tub is... of course, my seed which she squeezed out by pushing her stomach.

“You girls, take care of this. It’s nothing dangerous.”

She pushes the tub at one of the female employees.

“Certainly... is this yogurt?”

“Doesn’t it seem too hard to be yogurt? Look, you can grab it... and it feels somewhat warm.”

“It has a fishy smell. I wonder what it could be.”

The employees pick up my semen and sniff it.

Ooh, one of them gave it a lick.

“You just came buckets, yet it’s swelling up again! Let’s head out quickly.”

After that, we enjoyed shopping and attended a play at a theater.

We had a blast, though one thing concerns me.

It’s about Kroll.

“Kyah! My breasts!”

Even when Nonna’s breasts popped out of her dress suddenly,

“Here, use this to hide them.”

“T-thank you.”

Kroll calmly handed her a towel.

“Hey, hey, I want that.”

Even when Carla climbs onto the shop counter,

“Carla-san, your underwear is visible.”

“Ara, thanks.”

Kroll stands behind Carla and covers her up as he faces the other way, protecting her precious spot from the gazes of other customers.

“Why aren’t you wearing any pants!?”

“I forgot.”

Even when Pipi forgot to put on any pants and bounces up and down,

“I bought some at the shop over there. Use this for now.”

Kroll deals with it without getting flustered.

“What happened to him?”

It wouldn’t be strange for the Kroll I know to lower his gaze as he drops to the ground and starts masturbating if he saw Nonna’s breasts pop out.

Even just now, he didn’t have any reaction when he saw the unladylike Celia.

“Hmm, I have no clue.”

I try asking Maria, who is relatively close to him, but she doesn’t have any idea of the reason.

When I look to Miti, she seems rather uneasy.

“Miti, do you know anything?”

“Err... hmm, I’m not sure?”

“Hey now, you’re my wife. Come tell your beloved husband.”

Miti’s face turns slightly red.

“Please don’t tell too many people about this, ‘kay?... Actually...”

Miti whispers softly so others couldn’t hear and explains to me Kroll’s secret.

It was quite the shocking secret.

“What!? Kroll is impotent!?!?”

“D-don’t shout so loudly! You’re in the middle of the road!”

“It won’t even twitch or get hard!? He’s still just 16, how is he going to live from now on!?”

“You’re so mean! Please stop this!”

I look at Kroll while Miti covers my mouth.

His enlightened expression is reminiscent of Sebastian’s look.

Not good, he’s got this aura of an old man now that he’s not able to use his thing.

“No problem, leave it to me. I’ll do something about it...”

“Hardlett-dono, fancy seeing you here. Sorry for the late greetings.”

I was thinking about having an orgy festival with Kroll and 10 prostitutes but an unexpected individual got in the way.

It was Juno, the person who paid me a visit in my home and left that delicious female secretary for me.

“Vice Minister Juno... my, my...”

“I’m pleased to see you enjoying what Tortoent has to offer.”

“I should be thanking you for assigning guards for me.”

Someone tried to pickpocket us though.

“No well, I was just worried when I heard about the situation that occurred in the city along the way. I’m just relieved that you made it out alright... the citizens just started to engage in indiscriminate sexual activities all of a sudden, it must be some sort of no-good drug or magic used by the Divine Nation of Altair.”

I’ll remain silent about that.

“Anyways, are you free right now?”

I’m busy trying to make it so Kroll’s dick can get erect again.

I can't tell him that though.

"Let's hear what you have to say."

The girls are browsing around various shops.

They can probably do their shopping without reserve if I'm not watching over them.

"So your meeting with the military personnel got postponed... I'm terribly sorry. It feels like you've only been getting exposed to the shameful side of our nation."

"It can't be helped if it's an invasion from a foreign enemy."

I wasn't particularly looking forward to meeting them anyways.

I was able to achieve my goal of entertaining my girls so I have no problem with not going to the meeting.

"Still, Hardlett-dono will have a cooperative relationship with our country from now on, I think it's necessary to see our nation's sword... the National Army."

I guess I'll go if you really want me to see.

"And also, how about taking a look at the actual state of affairs in the Divine Nation of Altair, our mutual enemy?"

When did the Divine Nation of Altair become my enemy?

In my eyes, those evangelists are just a group of incomprehensible people.

"How about this? You can be an observing officer, that way you can watch the battle at the border."

"Sure..."

An observing officer is, as the name implies, a soldier from a third country who doesn't participate and only watches.

Apparently, this officer can observe the battlefield and do things like examine how both sides fight or learn the state of battle.

"No, but-..."

If Leopolt was here, I would happily dispatch him. Going personally is too much of a hassle.

However if I refuse here, I'm sure Leopolt would scold me, asking why I went there in the first place.

If I go, Nonna and the others will sulk.

Thinking about it like that, it's better if I decline.

"I appreciate the offer... but I-"

"Naturally, the squad will be in the back as to prevent you from being exposed to any danger. Someone will also be assigned to guide you... Solana."

"Yessir!"

The one who appeared after being called was a young soldier dressed in military uniform... a woman who looks to be around 20 years old.

"Be his guide and take care of him."

"Yessir! Understood!"

The size of her breasts seem average though she has a pretty face.
Her lightly-tanned skin looks healthy and is quite attractive.

When I offer my hand for a handshake, she hesitates for a moment.
She must be unconsciously scared of touching men, so perhaps she's a virgin.

I'll let this embarrassed maiden touch my cock, tear through her virginity and make her scream.

While stroking her crying face, I'll skillfully move my hips and eventually her pained cries will become joyful moans of pleasure.

"Alright then, please depart with Solana tomorrow."

"I'll be in your care."

What have I done, I've accepted the offer before I even realized.

As I thought, I'm not suited for diplomacy.

I couldn't anything before Juno's skill at foreign affairs.

Aaah, it's so regrettable that I can't suppress the grin on my face.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Aless.

Citizens: 162,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4000.

Accompanying to the Democratic Nation of Libatis:

Nonna (should be beautiful), Celia (adjutant), Carla (concubine), Miti (concubine), Maria (concubine), Catherine (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (lover), Casie (God), Yoguri (playwright), Pipi (lover)
Alice (magical girl), Antonio (son), Rose (foster daughter)

Gido (escort), Kroll (miscellaneous affairs), Schwartz (lewd horse), Mack (escort), Christoph (escort?)

Lammy (departing on her way)

Assets: 10 620 gold (Everyone's shopping for their stay -50)

Sexual Partners: 226, children who have been born: 48

Chapter 213

How Fanatics Do Things

-Aegir POV-

“Hardlett-sama, are you alright? You have bags under your eyes.”

As Solana and I are riding horses going south along the road, she takes a worried peek at my face.

“I’m fine. I just had a little trouble sleeping.”

The truth was that I didn’t sleep at all last night.

The girls were making a fuss about how I was going to leave them alone again so I had no choice but to entertain them from evening to morning.

In order to prevent me from cheating, they squeezed me dry with their continuous attacks on my dick, going so far as to bind me to the bed and blindfold me.

It was ultimately just a single man against 14 girls, so by the time all of them collapsed on the bed, the sun was already up and I had no time left to sleep.

“I honestly heard many rumors about Hardlett-sama, but you’re bringing only one page boy with you today I see.”

I’m sure they’re nothing but bad rumors, though she’s right.

The only one accompanying me on this trip is Kroll. While Celia and Pipi wanted to come along, they were stopped by the other girls.

Apparently, the girls are not going to allow any head starts, besides I am just going to spectate, so there is no meaning in them going when there is no danger.

If you ask me, I will have an easier time aiming for Solana if I don’t have so many girls serving me.

In any case...

“All is vanity... all is vanity...”

Kroll is acting strange, I don’t want to look at him like this.

I have to somehow get him back to how he was by getting him immersed in the valley of a woman's breasts or the slightly visible panties under her skirt.

"Anyways, it won't take too long for us to reach the border on horses."

"Yeah, it looks like it'll be pretty safe along the way too."

The path towards the border separating Libatis and the Divine Nation of Altair is strictly monitored with guards stationed at short intervals.

In this way, brigands or monsters won't appear.

"Of course it is! As long as our Libatis army is protecting us, we have nothing to worry about."

Solana proudly sticks her chest out. We conversed a fair amount along the way and from what I can see, she's a serious and pure woman.

She's definitely attractive enough, though if I had to complain, she's too pure.

Just like what I sensed during our first meeting, she is completely ignorant about the nuances between men and women, so she didn't notice my approaches when I casually rubbed her shoulders or when I breathed on her skin.

If she knew what I was doing and rejecting me, then I had the option of pushing or pulling her to bed, but if she's simply not acknowledging my advances then there's nothing I can do.

"Is something the matter?"

"No, it's nothing. More importantly, let's hurry forward."

"Yes, nevertheless... you have quite the impressive horse. Not only its size, but it isn't breathing hard even though we've been travelling at a considerable pace for a while now. I've already changed horses twice..."

Well if this lewd horse had average stamina and size, I would have turned him into horse meat a long time ago.

As if reading my thoughts, Schwartz purposely rocks his body and threatens me.

"But its eyes seem somewhat tired..."

"..."

I know why.

Last night, after violating the woman who took care of him until she fainted, he mated with mare after mare.

If you had so much energy, then run faster, you crazy sex-driven horse.

As the horse snorts unhappily, I pull on the perverted thing's ear.

...lately, his mane has been looking nice, he has no ear wax and no ticks.

The woman looking after him must be constantly grooming him throughout the day, what a luxury.

Altair-Libatis Border Zone

"Fumu, fumu."

"This is..."

The scene at the border area which came into our sights was beyond our expectations. To be honest, I was already prepared to see a fight where both sides were covered in blood.

"How odd."

The people gathered around the border was not the army of the Divine Nation of Altair but ordinary peasants.

There wasn't just a hundred or two there, there were at least a thousand from what I can see.

The number of guards on the Libatis side are roughly a hundred... who are trying to push back and stop the other side from crossing the border.

"Who are you people!?"

As I watched this strange situation, a Libatis soldier runs over.

That's your cue, Solana.

"I am the Captain of the hundred troops of the First Division Squadron, Solana Estoria. This here is Hardlett-dono, who the Vice Minister of Foreign Affairs has ordered to be treated as an observing officer."

After a crisp and proper salute, she hands a letter she pulls from her chest pocket to

the other soldier.

“A Squadron Captain!? M-my deepest apologies! So are you coming from a unit in the capital city...? You say observing, but there’s no fighting to see here...”

“Hardlett-dono is a general from Goldonia, he just wants to see Altair’s forces with his own eyes to use as a reference for the future.”

What I really want to see is Solana getting naked, but I’ll keep that hidden in my heart for now.

“If that’s all, then... as you can see, this is how they’ve been fighting recently.”

The soldier’s tone tells me he’s fed of what’s going on.

“Are they just regular peasants?”

“They’re just your average peasants. But those guys from Altair are crazy enough to make these peasants into slaves. If we show them mercy and let them into our land, I’m sure they’ll cause a disturbance and claim that they were just listening to what their God is telling them. The reason they’re trying to push through here is probably also because of instructions from their God, Altair.”

Fumu, if you consider all their people to be spies, that’s going to be a problem.

“Can’t you just drive them away with force then?”

The peasants don’t look armed.

If the fully-equipped Libatis army commences an attack, they should be able to rout those peasants easily.

“That’s possible if they launched a direct attack... however, if the situation is like this, we can only stop them from invading. We’re depending on the instructions from Central, so we can only respond when they give the orders.”

Like I thought, the way Libatis does things is really annoying and time-consuming. In my territory, it would only take a simple order to clean this up, though none of the pretty women would be killed.

“That aside, you have a pretty big spear. I’m impressed you can carry that thing like it’s nothing.”

“You think so? Oh gosh, you’re making me blush.”

I take a peek inside my pants. Yep, it’s quite big if I do say so myself.

Though it comes with problems too.

I have to do sufficient preparations or else the girls will suffer.

This is especially the case for the servants who I lay my hands on for the first time. It isn’t unusual for them to scream like crazy.

“? It has this shininess I’ve never seen before... what kind of material is it made of?”

Oh, you’re talking about my weapon. How boring.

The peasants shout something as they try to cross the border while the Libatis army pushes them back.

This almost playful exchange continues.

“Solana, could you show me to my sleeping quarters? It can’t be helped that this is the only thing I can see.”

“...I guess you’re right. It’s a little early, but in this border fort-...”

Solana’s words cut short.

She must have felt some doubt which made her look, and I also follow suit and glance in the direction where her eyes are pointing, to see more people on the Altair side shuffling about at the very back.

“It looks like they added another row of people.”

“The Captains here will probably confirm it as well, but I should also contact- wait, Hardlett-dono!?”

I brandish my spear and mount Schwartz.

“Look again, those newly added people don’t look like they’re here simply to have a jostling match.”

Those new additions are holding weapons like hammers, scythes and axes.

They’re not wearing armor but there may not be enough border security to deal with the numbers.

“!? I-I’ll go inform the Captain.”

Solana hastily gallops off and I chase after her.
I want to protect her if possible.

“I’ll come too.”

Kroll draws the sword at his hip and readies his pot lid.
He seems calm rather than fearful.
He appears poised ever since the fight with Lammy.
It may also be because he arrived at some strange place after his impotence dragged on for such a long time.

“New troops are coming!” “Arm yourselves. Stay alert!!”

It’s a big commotion.
I might be able to see the true strength of the Libatis army now though.

“They’re crossing the border!”
“We have confirmed that they ignored our warnings. Annihilate the peasants... no, annihilate the enemy. Archer squad, fire!”

After going through annoying processes, arrows fly out from the Libatis side.
There isn’t a large number of projectiles, however they were loosed in unison and are accurate.
The soldiers are well-trained.

“Death to the fools who do not fear God!!”

The group who is being shot at with arrows shouts in a loud voice.
That acted as the signal, triggering the peasants who were just pushing the soldiers up till now to tilt their heads upward altogether.

“Death to apostates!” “By the blessings of Altair!”

“These guys... they’re attacking us with their bare hands!”
“Drive them back! Shit, there’s too many of them!”

“It feels like I’ve seen this happen quite recently.”
“Yes... this is almost like the uproar caused by the zombies in the cemetery back in Rafen.”

Kroll and I watch from a safe distance away.

The Libatis army is unexpectedly well-trained and has surprisingly high morale. Even though enemies surround them in an instant, the soldiers don't panic and deal with it in an orderly manner. However, the difference in numbers is obvious and the Libatis army retreats towards the fort while fighting in this grand melee.

I have no plans to join the fight and act like some knight in shining armor. In the first place, my goal is to see how Altair fights and how the Libatis army responds. That objective has been cleared, so the correct move here is to run inside the safe fort and watch the further developments of the fight.

"Are you heading back?"

"No, I won't."

I lost sight of Solana in the confusion. I can't just run off to a safe place while leaving the girl who guided us to fend for herself.

I could tell even though it's only been a short time. She isn't used to fighting. Although she has a high military rank, her job is probably mainly related to ceremonial duties.

"Come, Kroll."

I kick Schwartz's belly and urge him to run. He knows that it's in order to rescue a woman so he doesn't seem too unhappy.

"Solana! Where are you!?"

I try searching here and there while yelling her name, but I couldn't hear any response because of all the angry shouting and jeering around me. I have no choice, I'll have to go straight into the middle of the melee.

"By the grace of Altair..."

"Oh, shut up!"

I kick away the man who is mumbling something nonsensical garbage from on top of my horse.

His head caves inward but I don't give a damn.

"Hey you, do you know Solana?"

"I-I don't know. There are just so many enemies around... uwah!!"

I tried asking a soldier but he has no clue.

After cutting down the three enemy soldiers swarming him, I tell him to take her to the fort if he finds her.

"Divine punishment!!"

"You can't take down my partner with something as weak as that."

I look over at Kroll and see him block a hammer strike with his pot lid before counterattacking with a slash from his sword.

His movements seem somewhat more refined.

Still, that thing hasn't broken yet? What a sturdy pot lid.

"Hey, do you know Solana?"

"Oh Altair, please grant me your protection!"

The shoulder I grabbed belonged to an enemy soldier.

"How misleading, this is what you get!"

I grab his neck, spin it 180 degrees and hear various cracking and twisting sounds.

I let go of the twitching man and look around.

Don't tell me she's been killed already.

"Nooooooooooo!! Let me go!"

That sharp squeal I heard is definitely from Solana.

"It came from over there. Kroll, follow me."

I don't even have to give out any instructions to Schwartz, he just runs off in the direction of the scream.

Although it's happening outside my field of vision, I can tell all the enemies in front of me within this melee are being trampled underneath Schwartz's hooves.

"Over there."

I look where Kroll points and see Solana being dragged off by several enemies. She isn't holding a sword anymore, both her hands are being grabbed and she's getting pulled away.
I guess they want to take her all the way back into Altair territory.

"We're saving her."

A man who appears to be a captain of the Libatis army shouts indecisively.

"Wait! They're already past our borders. If we want to cross over the border and attack, we must get permission from the commander first..."

Are you still saying that?

"This is my own decision. Hand over the spear."

"Please wait! You're supposed to be an observing officer, so getting involved in battle is-!"

I take away the captain's spear and charge forward with my own spear in my other hand.

Of course, I trample over the border. There's no wall stopping me so I'm naturally going to prioritize saving the woman.

"Give me back my woman!"

Trying to stop my solo charge forward, those guys flock towards me with crude axes and spears.

I count 20 of them, all of whom are spouting some ridiculous mumblings about God or Altair or whatever.

Don't think you're leaving alive after stealing my woman.

"Uoooooh!"

Several of them gather together and lower their hips, thrusting forward at their prey. They must think they formed a line of spears to stop cavalry, but it's quite the ugly creation.

"You think that is enough to stop me?"

I alternate swinging the spears I'm holding in both hands.

Those who got hit by the tip of my spear get cut and blood sprays out before they

collapse to the ground. Those whose weapons take the hit lose their prey and just stare blankly at me.

“Uwah! This horse!” “Gyaaah!”

Schwartz targets the unarmed men and stomps all over them.

Getting stepped on by a beast which weighs several times more than an average horse, no human can maintain their shape.

I can't lose to him either.

As an enemy tries to approach from the side, I pierce his stomach with my dwarven spear and hurl him at another enemy.

The regular spear in my left hand breaks after getting its third kill, so I steal an axe from an enemy, and use it against them.

“M-monster!” “A demon! Oh Altair, grant us your protection!”

Even those who charged at me without fear of death at the start are beginning to retreat.

I finish off another enemy by skewering him before tossing him in the air and slicing him in half in midair.

After seeing the shower of blood, the number of enemies before me very evidently decreases.

“How is that observing?! You're pumped to fight! ” “Goldonia is home to a monster like this...?”

“W-who's going to take responsibility for this?”

I'm drawing the attention of the Libatis soldiers now.

You guys do your best where you can and clean up what's left.

Without slowing down too much, I chase after Solana as she's being pulled and jump off my horse.

Before I knew it, Kroll is by my side too.

“Return Solana to me, or else I'll kill you all.”

One elderly man spreads his arms and stands in front of me. I don't know what he's doing but it doesn't look like he's going to be good and give Solana back to me.

“We are bestowing the enemies of God punishment based on the his will. If you go

against him, hell awaits-... huh?"

My spear moves before he could finish speaking.

I see, so these guys have the protection of God.

Well, everything below his shoulders are gone so he can at least continue talking.

"Guhyoo"

I crush the disgusting old man beneath my feet and step forward.

Two more people charge at me while shouting.

I evade the attack of the first one and strike his head with my axe.

I grab the hand of the other and throw him backwards.

"Damn... I'm not done yet... U, uwaah!"

As the man tries to roll over and get up, Schwartz stomps on his head.

"W-wait! If you put your hands on us, this woman will-... huh? Where's the woman!?"

One of the enemies tries to put a sword to Solana's neck but suddenly realizes she isn't there.

"Well done, Kroll."

Kroll secretly snuck around them and took Solana away.

They desperately try to get her back but it's too late.

The moment two more enemies charge forward, the tips of my spears lunge out and pierce their skulls, taking their heads off at the same time, mowing down the surrounding four enemies.

The men try to counterattack hastily, however their untrained attacks look like they aren't even moving to me.

I dodge the axe of the first man's attack and punch him in the face, then I grab the spear of the second man and hurl him away, finally I strike the arm of the third man to break it before grabbing his neck and breaking it.

With that, I've finished cleaning up most of them.

There are two more enemies who were cut down near Kroll.

Apparently Kroll was responsible for defeating one while Solana took care of the other.

“Ah... aau...”

The girl seems shaken up as she grips her blood-stained sword.
She definitely doesn't have any practical experience on the battlefield.

“It's alright now. It was scary, wasn't it.”

I hug Solana tightly.

“Thank you for rescuing me. However, I'm also a soldier so you don't have to treat me like a city girl.”

It doesn't sound convincing when her shoulders are trembling and she's sobbing convulsively.

What would have happened to her if she was dragged into Altair territory?

I'm not particularly an ally of Libatis.

I can't say I get along well with the Foreign Minister.

However, I know for sure that even the citizens of the Divine Nation of Altair are insane.

At the very least, those from Libatis seem more open to discussion than those in Altair.

“I have to go talk to the captain about various things so please return to the fort first.”

Solana speaks while in my arms.

“Haa... but your hand isn't letting go.”

Solana's hand is grabbing my arm and not loosening her grip.

“H-huh? C'mon! Huuh?”

Her first battle and her fear of death seems to have more of an effect than she thought.
I'll embrace her for a while then.

Kroll, we might end up sleeping together so I'm counting on you to prepare the bed.

“All is vanity...”

In the end, she was busy dealing with the aftermath of my rampaging as an observing officer and the cleaning up of me crossing the border, so I was not able to mount Solana.

-Third Person POV-

Tortoent

“Buuu” “Buu” “Buubuu”

The girls are expressing their discontent at their husband who left.

“It’s also horrible of Aegir. How could he leave us alone again?”

“He left me on this occasion too...”

“Pipi too! Pipi doesn’t even know where she is anymore!”

“He only took Kroll with him this time so he shouldn’t be fooling around with women...”

“How naive! The soldier accompanying him is a woman. By this time, he should be making her squeal with that huge dick of his!”

“It’s impossible for Aegir-sama to not lay his hands on any woman by his side... it would be best if things ended with only a casual relationship.”

Nonna claps her hands as if to settle down the clamoring women.

“It can’t be helped. Aegir-sama also has work to do.”

After a heavy thump, Nonna then places a bag in front of everyone.

“What is that bag?”

“Aegir-sama said it was fine to use it as I wished and to enjoy it while he was gone too.”

When the mouth of the bag opened, everyone could see the bag filled to the brim with gold coins.

“How much is in there?”

“Maybe around 500 gold? This is basically telling me to go wild, isn’t it?”

The other girls look at each other.

“Y-you’re not actually going to use it up, are you...?”

Mireille can't hide the feeling of shock she felt as she saw the unprecedented mountain of gold brought out before her.

"S-she's right. I think you should stop after you use up enough to buy all of us something good to eat!"

Miti and Maria speak at the same time.

The two of them grew up in the lower middle class, so luxury in their point of view is limited to a small feast.

"Can I go buy a new dress for mom?"

"Clothes are expensive, sis."

Nonna reins in the boisterous girls.

"Ahem, we are women of the Hardlett house, such narrow-minded luxuries as that will be a disgrace to Aegir-sama's name."

"That's right. It might stink of poverty."

Catherine agrees in a quiet voice.

"Then what should we do?"

"I'm only getting bad feelings about this."

Leah tilts her head, while Celia holds her head in her hands.

"Follow me! I will teach you how to shop like a noble!!"

Nonna bursts out of the inn with vigor, while Gido and Mack chase after her as escorts. The other girls get swallowed up by the mood and follow after them one by one.

Clothes Shop

"This pretty dress... maybe I should buy it..."

"Ruu, what are you being indecisive about? Shopkeep, tailor these clothes. 13... no, for 14 people. For the autumn and winter season, we need three pieces of clothing for each of us."

“T-thank you very much for your purchase! You guys, do it all together!”

Restaurant

“Err... I’ll have this expensive meat dish...”

“Miti, don’t act like you’re poor. Give us everything on the menu. I don’t mind if all of you eat what we can’t finish.”

“Certainly, Madam.”

Confection Shop

“This is delicious... wow, they’re using so much sugar!”

“Celia-chan, the cream one over here is really sweet too.”

“We’ll buy everything in the shop. Please have it delivered to our inn.”

Street Stall

“T-this is nice.”

“You have a good eye! This vase is worth a mere 10 gold...”

“...Nonna-san, if you get any counterfeits, I’m going to tell Aegir-sama.”

Bizarre Street Vendor

“This is a medicine...?”

“My travelling expenses have been used up. I’m not familiar with pricing but I’m willing to part with it for two silver.”

The mysterious hooded woman places a single bottle in front of her.

As expected, Nonna hesitates from the suspicious feeling exuded from the seller and the item placed in front of her. Mack steps in front to protect her.

“Fumu... and what effect does it have?”

“Stamina fortification.”

Nonna's face wavers as she imagines a scene where her beloved husband embraces and ravishes herself, but her expression quickly returns to normal.

"...I'll buy it. Ara, I don't have any silver coins. Is a gold coin alright?"

"Sorry, I don't have change."

Nonna hesitates for another moment. Even she is aware of the situation being perfect for swindlers to take advantage of.

However, the bottle seems effective just as much as it seems suspicious.

She nods, thinking that its effects can be tested on Kroll and Christoph before she gives it to her husband.

"You are positive about its effects?"

"I guarantee it."

"Then... I'll buy it for one gold coin."

It might be hard to see because her face was covered by the hood, but the woman's eyes seem to widen in surprise for an brief instant.

"Are you sure?"

"I'll lend it to you for now. Pay me back if you feel inclined to do so."

Naturally, Nonna realizes that she might never meet this seller again.

The woman lifts her face and stares at Nonna for a while.

"Let me get your name."

Nonna fixes her puzzled gaze at the bottle of medicine.

People tend to shy away from broadcasting their names when buying things like stamina enhancing drugs.

"My name is Carla. I came here for an excursion."

"Carla, the traveler... understood and thank you. I will repay this debt someday."

After Nonna leaves, the woman silently stands up.

She buys food, water and a replacement for her worn out footwear, and then leaves

Tortoent.

“I never would have thought to be in debt to a some human.”

The woman pulls back her hood.

She reveals her white almost see-through skin, her sculpture-like facial features, and the thing which stands out the most because humans don't have them – her long ears.

The woman smiles and walks alone to the west.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Ales.

Citizens: 162,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4000.

Accompanying to the Democratic Nation of Libatis:

Nonna (orz), Celia (orz), Carla (orz), Miti (orz), Maria (orz), Catherine (orz), Kuu (orz), Ruu (orz), Mireille (orz), Leah (orz), Yoguri (orz), Alice (orz)

Casie (ghost), Pipi (lover), Antonio (son), Rose (foster daughter)

Gido (escort), Kroll (mendicant monk), Schwartz (lewd horse), Mack (escort), Christoph (escort)

Lammy (forgot something)

Assets: 10 120 gold (Wild merrymaking -500)

Sexual Partners: 226, children who have been born: 48

Chapter 214

A Snake Waits At The Trip's End

-Aegir POV-

"Fuu... that takes care of the money somehow."

When I return to the inn, the girls are lined up on the floor and bowing their heads. The only ones with their heads up are Pipi, who is bouncing up and down on the bed, and Casie, who is eating a pie.

"...I don't have a fetish for making woman prostrate before me. Stop this."

"There is no excuse for what happened... even with the permission from the legal wife, this end result is just unacceptable."

"I'm really sorry. I didn't think I would get infected with Nonna's stupidity too."

"To think I brought shame to Aegir-sama... b-boo at me! Step on me!"

Catherine and Carla also apologize dejectedly.

When I look at Celia, she seems to be particularly pitiful and depressed.

"Don't worry about it that much. It just increases my work a little."

The sum of gold I gave to Nonna was the amount allocated to the travel expense for our entire trip.

I didn't think all of it would be spent during the few days I was away so even I couldn't explain it.

"I asked Juno to help and he offered to pay as much as necessary, that's why it's alright now."

He did make a shocked face though.

"I-in the first place, it is expected of the ones who invited us here to shoulder the cost... kyaaah!"

"Be quiet, this is your fault!" "I'm going to squeeze those uselessly large breasts of yours!"

Whenever Nonna tries to speak up, the other girls concentrate their attacks on her and make her squeal.

Libatis covered the cost of our inn but we needed some amount of money to pay for the various odds and ends during our stay as well as food costs.

“Uuu, screwing up so quickly after becoming newly-wed...”

“We’re not qualified to be called wives...”

Miti and Maria are downhearted as well.

I can’t stand this gloomy atmosphere, this excursion was supposed to be fun.

I should hurry up and punish them so they can have a new mindset for tomorrow.

“I understand. Then I will punish you for spending all of the travel expense. But that will be the end of this ordeal, all of you will enjoy yourselves tomorrow.”

“Are you going to spank us? Or perhaps branding...”

Leah doesn’t joke around when she says that kind of stuff, so I’m not going to take her suggestions seriously.

Why would I injure my own women?

“Aegir’s the one giving the punishment, so it’s obvious what will happen.”

“Uuu... fine.”

“Everyone, let us enter the bath and cleanse ourselves.”

“Eh? Eh? What’s happening?”

Kuu and Ruu don’t seem to understand.

Carla pushes their back from behind and guides them to the bathroom.

“It’s obvious. All of us will be punished in the ass with Aegir’s rod.”

Everyone leaks out screams and squeals of anticipation.

Alice, don’t cheer so loudly... having your asshole violated isn’t a punishment for you, that’s why you’re getting something different.

Time passes to the Next Day

“Sniff, sniff... I can’t go face everyone anymore.”

“Don’t cry! Whose fault do you think it is!”

Nonna sobs sorrowfully. Even though she’s the principal offender, I may have gone too overboard.

“It’s fine. A little bit of embarrassment is just right! More importantly... Aegir, are you really 23 years old? Isn’t that something Nonna decided on her own?”

“Yeah, it was hard for me to make an estimate.”

I don’t know my real age which is why Nonna assigned my age to be one year older than herself.

“Aren’t you actually younger than that?”

“Why do you say that?”

Do I seem that childish?

I thought I acted more like an adult in recent times though.

“That thing at your crotch, it’s continuing to grow larger! If you’re really 23, then shouldn’t it stop growing at some point? During yesterday’s punishment... I thought my ass was really going to tear.”

I can’t do anything about that even if you tell me.

It’s probably growing because I’m sleeping with so many women, no?

“If it doesn’t stop growing soon, everyone is going to end up dying.”

“I’ll try not to let it get too big then.”

I personally want it to get bigger.

(Heeey, everyone it’s time to eat~)

Casie floats over to where we are.

Fortunately, nobody in the inn can see her so she is free to do whatever she pleases.

“What’s the menu for today?”

(Stirfry vegetables with lots of chili peppers. It was spicy when I snuck a bite but it was tasty~)

“Geh!”“Hauuah!”

Carla and Nonna scream.

(I’ll let the others know too~)

Casie flies away.

As she visits each room, I can hear screams and despondent crying.

The only one happy to find out the news is definitely Alice.

“O-our health is excellent so, we don’t need to eat...”

I grab Nonna as she tries to run away.

It isn’t admirable to leave food uneaten.

“Just give it up, I’ll at least scream in the toilet together with you.”

“Noooo~! Are you telling me to suffer further humiliation on top of what happened!?”

“Shut up! You’re the one who spent too much in the first place!”

Carla drags the grumbling Nonna with her.

I pray for their good fortune.

After that, they all pulled themselves together, enjoying themselves while sightseeing Tortoent and other safe locations. We experienced troubles here and there on our trip but all of it was settled without accident.

“Right, right, Juno was saying. After that fight, the Divine Nation of Altair frequently did the same thing again and again. In the future, it seems Libatis will also be using all-out military strategies to deal with them.”

“Really... that means a small skirmish is likely to occur.”

While I was chatting with Celia during our preparations to return home, someone in a military uniform comes and stands in the doorway.

“Hardlett... -san. Thank you very much! I couldn’t express my gratitude properly back then...”

Waiting at the door is Solana.

Apparently, she came to say her sincerest thanks.

“It’s a man’s duty to rescue women. Don’t worry about it.”

Looking at her again, I can see her face is a little flushed, clearly different from when I first met her.

I can probably forcibly push her down and have my way with her, but I don’t have time now... what a waste.

Maybe I can tease her a little bit.

I wait for the brief moment when Celia leaves the area.

“Solana!” “Nnmul?”

I hug her and give her a forceful kiss.

Solana resists slightly because of how sudden it happened, but she becomes docile when my tongue enters her mouth, even going so far as to wrap her arms around my back.

Our tongues tangle together and we swap saliva as our lips make wet smacking noises.

“Puha... you don’t waste any time.”

“I’m a sucker for beautiful women.”

“Fufu, as expected of the womanizer I’ve heard about from the rumors.”

Solana grins, bringing her face closer to mine on her own volition before giving me a soft kiss on the lips.

“That was my first kiss. Will I see you again... someday?”

“For sure.”

I should state definitely in situations like these.

“Aegir-sama, preparations are complete now.”

Celia is coming back, that marks the end of our meeting.

We will meet again eventually, and it is then I shall tear her virginity with my meat rod.

A few days after we got on the carriage returning home, we encountered a crowd of peddlers and travelers lining up on the road near the city of Schlite.

When I take a look at what's going on, I see that guards from Libatis are the ones preventing them from moving forward.

"Hey, come on... a road block here? I've got fresh vegetables packed in my wagon..."

"I can't make it in time for my delivery time either. Just let us go already."

Everyone seems to be disgruntled about being stopped.

"Is the road closed? How rare."

I would imagine the road being closed near a precipitous mountain or near the river because of a fear for landslides and floods, but this place shouldn't be exposed to any one of those dangers.

"Then it must be because of monsters or bandits." "Maybe a wandering orc could appear too."

Carla and Mireille stick their heads out to check out the situation too.

It's hard to think the Libatis army would seal off a road because of bandits considering the safety we saw on their roads.

It must be due to the appearance of an unforeseen and hard-to-handle monster then.

"Just waiting here is boring. I'll go and clean it up."

"You're doing something unnecessary again..."

Tretts holds his head in his hand.

This is perfect, it will probably be finished quicker if you escorts help out.

"Hey, what kind of monster showed up? If it's an orc, I can lend a hand."

I try calling out to the guards blocking the road.

"Hm? No, it's not an orc but a lamia... lamias are just as troublesome as orcs but this one is a bit strange."

A lamia huh, I don't feel like exterminating it anymore.

“For some reason it wasn’t wandering around looking for prey, it was heading along the road towards Goldonia. This is something I’ve never seen before... it was carrying a big luggage wrapped in cloth on its back.”

“Don’t tell me.” “Hey, hey.” “Isn’t that-...?”

Celia, Christoph and Gido have a general idea who it is.

I have an inkling as to the identity of such a baggage-carrying lamia who is heading to Goldonia as well.

I recall saying we were a pair but I guess she was trying to slither her way to my territory.

“Where is it now?”

“It’s actually pretty quick, probably near the Goldonia border now...”

“Let’s hurry!”

“H-hey, I’m telling you it’s dangerous from this point on.”

I break away from the road block and continue on my way.

My escort unit should be waiting at the border zone.

If Lammy suddenly appears in front of them, they might exterminate her.

We reach an area not too far from the border and see a thin trail of smoke rising from a parted patch of grass slightly distanced from the road.

I get closer and sure enough see Lammy.

She’s cooking some soup on an open fire while coiled up and on the verge of tears.

Her exposed breasts are the last thing I should worry about.

“Uuu, I said I wasn’t going to do anything so why did they point swords at me... I was just just abiding by that person’s promise and going to his house...”

“Well, that kind of thing happens if you appear out of nowhere.”

When I call out to her, she vigorously turns around.

Her crying face instantly changes into a smiling one.

“Aegir! To meet you in a place like this, this has to be fate...”

No, you were wandering on the road and causing a big fuss.

“A monster!?”

“Wait-! I-isn’t that a lamia!?”

“Stand back, everyone!”

The girls reel back from the abrupt encounter, while Alice’s hair gradually becomes a brighter red color.

It was as if fireballs could start flying at any time.

“Everyone, don’t worry. That lamia is, uhm... Aegir-sama’s woman.”

Celia lets everyone know in a shameful-sounding voice.

You could say it with more oomph if you wanted.

“Aah... I see...” “Understood. Dismissed.” “So he’ll violate even a snake, eh?”

How wonderful to see everyone come to terms with this so quickly.

“So you’re saying it’s fine for me to come with you, right?”

“Yeah... there won’t be any problems if you’re with me... though it might not be a good idea if you crawl on the ground like that.”

She’ll scare the people she passes by and probably start up some bad rumors.

“Alright... we’ll unload all the luggage on that carriage and divide it up between the other carriages!”

“I don’t think everything will fit though.”

“Anything that doesn’t fit can be loaded on Schwartz. He can take the weight.”

I ignore Schwartz as he neighs unhappily and his caretaker who protests angrily.

“Eh? Eh? What’s going to happen to me?”

Don’t fret, Lammy. Leave it to me.

Goldonia Border

“Welcome back, feudal lord-sama!”

We part ways with Tretts and the other escorts on the border and I meet up with my own escort unit.

Lammy is with us too but nobody seems surprised.

“...is that woman a new lover of yours?”

“That’s right, her name’s Lammy. Protect her from now on.”

“Right, that goes without saying, but why is she only sticking her upper half from out of the carriage?”

“Ehehe...”

Lammy is only sticking out her head and upper body from the ceiling of the covered wagon.

Of course, she is wearing clothes so it only seems like she’s exposing her head to outsiders.

“And also... is it just one person? Why not ride in the feudal lord-sama’s carriage then?”

“I’m fine over here. I prefer looking at the scenery like this.”

The escorts have doubtful looks on their faces but were given the signal to depart.

“...? It seems only Lammy-dono’s horses are acting strange. Perhaps it’s better if she moves to another-...”

“Schwartz, go help pull as well!”

Once Schwartz gets attached to the two-horse carriage, the speed of the carriage returns to normal.

Fuu... I guess it can’t be helped that the horses are scared.

After all, lamias typically eat wild horses.

By the way, Lammy’s body is snugly curled up inside the carriage.

Everybody helped hide her body in the carriage and because there was no more space to fit the rest of her body, we didn’t have much choice but to let her upper body stick outside.

Now I have to think about what to do with her when I get back to my territory.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Aless.

Citizens: 163,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4500.

Family: Nonna (the pretty Nonna), Carla (concubine), Mel (concubine), Miti (concubine), Maria (concubine), Catherine (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (lover), Casie (starving ghost)

Rita (head maid), Yoguri (playwright), Pipi (lover), Alice (magical girl), Lammy (snake lover)

Marceline (lover), Daughters – Stephanie (lover), Bridget (sexually frustrated), Felicie (lover)

Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in the capital), Melissa (lover, left for the capital), Alma (left for the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina, Amata, Anastasia (daughters); Antonio, Claude, Gilbard, Reiner, Bartolome (sons); Rose (foster daughter)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Gido (escort unit), Kroll (mendicant monk), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby

Myla (security officer), Polte (training supervisor), Gretel (domestic affairs trainee)

Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (peaceful days), Tristan (long-term business trip)

Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz (lewd horse), Lilian (actress)

Army: 6000 men

Infantry: 3500, Cavalry: 1000, Archers: 1000, Bow Cavalry: 500

Cannons: 30, Large Cannons: 10

Reserve: 3500

Security Unit: 150

Assets: 8070 gold (Debt to Juno -50) (Military Recruitment x500 -2000)

Sexual Partners: 226, children who have been born: 48

Chapter 215

New Enemies

-Aegir POV-

“This will be the first time exchanging words with someone from the Vandolea People’s Federation.”

Right now I am face-to-face with some middle-aged man who introduced himself to me earlier but I already forgot his name.

I just couldn’t bring myself to like this guy and so his name just didn’t stick in my mind at all.

“Indeed, I would like if we could continue to build a friendly relationship with each other.”

That depends on the direction of our conversation, though I have a feeling it won’t happen.

“However I am just the feudal lord of a certain region, I would have thought it is better to discuss national issues with those in the capital.”

Those were just a prearranged set of words, that way I’ll have an easier time to run away.

“No, for this issue it will be faster to talk with you who is directly on the other side of the border of our nation.”

Tch, can’t run.

“Our talks today is in regards to the decision of the borders.”

“Borders? I thought that has already been decided, no?”

Our territory extends until the southern tip of Goldonia, in other words the border line of the former Treia Kingdom should be the border which separates the two nations.

“The border line in between the Treia Kingdom and our nation is extremely vague. After all, there isn’t a proper city or an important source of water near the borders so there was no meaning in establishing the details.”

Then what’s the problem?

The Kingdom probably doesn’t have a clear picture of the minute details regarding the borders on the remote regions either.

“But the development in the border region has been remarkable lately. Many villages and farms have been built.”

“That’s-...”

Adolph starts to speak.

It didn’t just pop up out of nowhere, we invested money into the area so it can develop.

“Alright, so how do you intend to decide the borders?”

If I don’t hear that first, this conversation won’t go anywhere.

“We want it like this...”

The man draws a line on the map in front of him.

“That’s-!?”

Adolph shouts in shock, though I don’t blame him.

The line which that man drew as the border line, depicting the territory he wanted for the Vandolea People’s Federation, includes close to 20 large and small farming villages and a considerable amount of arable land.

He’s saying that he wants to take the region we poured money and manpower into as his own.

In the first place, the area where Tristan has built a defensive camp is also right next to them.

To give up land to someone who can’t even manage it themselves is like casting pearls before swine.

“Hahaha, I don’t think any feudal lord would nod his head to that.”

I take the pen from the man so I could redraw the line.

However I wasn't really sure where to draw it so I drew a line going as far south as could, which makes the man's face twist in disgust.

Crap, I went too far... that crossed straight through the center of Malt, clearly looking crooked in my favor.

"Are you joking right now?"

I can hear the bloodlust in the man's voice.

"That can be said to you too."

The atmosphere of the discussion instantly becomes like that of a deathmatch. He was the one who said something ridiculous first, I'm not in the wrong here.

As the two of us stare silently at each other, Adolph speaks up to interrupt.

"If we continue our negotiations, we should find some common ground to agree on. If you consider the particulars of our development or payment of taxes or structure of harvest-..."

Adolph's proposal is definitely realistic.

If the negotiations were to continue, it's best to leave it to him.

Unfortunately, it doesn't look like this guy came to discuss any detailed terms and conditions.

"Our nation knows nothing about all that. If the border is decided, isn't it obvious that the people who live there will move too? I don't intend to deviate from the plan which my country laid out from the start!"

See what I mean, this guy just wanted to push his own plan through from the beginning. In the first place, his atmosphere and method of doing things is not diplomatic like Juno.

He's not a man we can negotiate with.

I have Adolph stand back.

This is not a negotiation anymore, which means it is outside the domain of a domestic affairs official.

Leopolt replaces Adolph and stands behind me.

"I don't plan on easily ceding territory either. Which means the both of us are in disagreement, right?"

After hearing the other party speak in a rough tone, I don't need to act polite either. That's great, I personally find this way of talking easier anyways.

The mad slams the table and brings his face close to me.
Don't tell me he's going to kiss me, I'll have him executed for that.

"Hardlett-dono... my country is a peace-loving country which puts its citizens first. However we are not a nation unfamiliar with war, we aren't afraid of something like that, got it?"

That's an easily understandable threat, now I don't have to worry about any misunderstandings thanks to your efforts.
Adolph looks down with a stern expression while Leopolt nods at me.
They must be telling me to say it, alright then.

This man's intimidation was quite impactful.
As I thought, this guy isn't a diplomat, he's a veteran soldier of some sort. He's oozing bloodlust.
Adolph and Rita, who is serving as the maid for the discussion, are cowering in fear.

It doesn't work on me though.
For as long as I can remember, I've constantly been in deathmatches after all.
The only peaceful times were when I was with Lucy.

I bring my head close to his as if I'm headbutting him.
I don't kiss him of course.

"Listen carefully, I'm not like you who only knows war or isn't afraid of it."

The man tries to gauge what I'm saying and tilts his head for a brief moment.
Behold the acting ability I polished through my sibling play with the actress Lilian.

"I simply love war. The sound of swords clashing, the echoing screams, the dancing flames... I can't get enough of that, I love it all."

What I truly love is women though.

The man's face moves back ever so slightly, and I move forward as if giving chase.

"If war is what you want, then I'm all for it. Goldonia hasn't made any new enemies lately so I couldn't participate in any. Let's have ourselves a fun deathmatch."

Oh yeah, it's been peaceful but it feels like I've been fighting all this time.
I fight and then sleep with women in an endless cycle.
How much of my life would be left if I take away those two activities?

The naked bodies of the girls I've slept with in the past are popping up in my mind now... not good, I'm in the middle of intimidating someone yet I'm going to start smiling.

I somehow suppress the smile and approach the man with a straight face.

"W-what a savage... you're crazy. Are you aware of the number of forces my nation holds!?"

"I'm fine with being savage. I don't know if you have 100 000 or 200 000 but it won't affect the enjoyment I'll have on the battlefield. In fact, the larger the number of forces the enemy has, the more excited I get."

Not good, I'm picturing Nonna's boobs now. I can't hold it in anymore.
My dick is starting to get hard... I hope he doesn't notice.

I continue forward towards the man as a smile appears on my face. The man steps back and trips on his feet, falling on the sofa behind him.

My expression returns to normal and I take a sip of my tea after sitting back on the sofa as well.

"You should drink too."

"N-no thanks."

I told Nonna that a messenger was coming from the Vandolea People's Federation for the first time so she prepared tea with the highest quality tea leaves, and now it's gotten cold.

If you weren't going to drink, then let me know beforehand.

"We're finally going to war again, I've been bored all this time so I'm looking forward to it."

Even Leopolt who is standing behind me is joining in with his crappy acting.

"That's right, are we prepared?"

"There's no reason for us to not be prepared for war. If we involve Libatis as well... I'm

sure it will become a large war.”

It may just be acting, but he’s fairly talkative.

Go on and tell me about your bedplay with Nina too.

I tried investigating but I couldn’t quite get him to say it.

“A great war?... my heart is racing. I’m sure many will kill and many will be killed... how wonderful.”

“A new river may be created from all the leaking blood and guts.”

“Fufufufufu, I’m starved for blood right now!”

Leopolt is partaking in the cruel acting too.

Celia... you probably read that line in a book somewhere and it only seems funny to me, so don’t say that anymore.

I stand up and put a hand on the man’s shoulder.

“So that’s how it is. Tell your people i your nation wants to go to war, I’ll entertain you whenever you want. You can reply by declaring war... or infringing on my territory or whatever, I don’t care.”

The man has clearly gotten spooked and just leaves without taking a bite of the dinner prepared for him.

“Is that really alright?”

Once the negotiations were finished, I sink my body into the sofa as I pose the question to Leopolt.

I’m fine with not adhering to formalities though.

“There were parts where you went too far but it’s generally not a big deal.”

“B-but wouldn’t that mean we’ll be going to war really soon?”

Adolph seems flustered even though Leopolt says it’s fine.

“I don’t think so. If we appeared weak, it’s possible they would invade after negotiating as part of a bigger plan... but since we’ve shown how battle-crazy we are, that’s meaningless. It was wonderful acting on our part.”

“But aren’t our military forces too different? They have over 100 000 soldiers...”

Adolph is scared of a war starting in the southern region.

I don’t blame him, since if the area gets engulfed by the flames of war, all his work towards developing the region would turn to ash in an instant.

“That is certainly Vandolea’s total military strength. However that is not the amount they will be using to invade us. After all, their biggest threat isn’t us, it’s the Divine Nation of Altair who also shares their borders.”

The Vandolea People’s Federation and the Divine Nation of Altair have practically nothing they can see eye-to-eye on so an amicable settlement between them is out of the question.

If Vandolea mobilizes their entire army to deal with us, Altair would immediately recognize that opportunity and make a move.

“Besides... they have also sensed the presence of Libatis. I don’t know if they are aware of the agreement we made with Vice Minister Juno... but they could make everyone around them into enemies if they aren’t careful. They’ll probably decide not to risk so much just for 10 or 20 villages.”

“To begin with, they already have trouble fighting against Goldonia alone.”

Vandolea is trying to ward off their longtime enemies in Altair as they fight while Goldonia has no such enemies.

The entire army can be used to defend against any invasion.

“I’m a little worried about that part too. Why did someone with such a high-handed attitude get sent out?”

Celia tilts her head.

She seems to have figured out lots of stuff on her own, impressive. Although her acting sucked.

“Leopolt, Adolph, Celia, say whatever comes to your mind.”

For now, we’ll think together and leave the things we don’t understand for later.

“They simply wanted to decide on the borders. Maybe they wanted to make it advantageous for themselves while they were at it?”

“That’s a weak line of thought... in that case, they would have accepted Adolph’s compromise.”

Celia slumps over disheartened. I hastily stroke her head, telling her that I wasn’t particularly attacking her.

“There is no special military significance in pushing the borders a little north.”

Leopolt speaks quietly.

Nina brings him tea.

I’ll expose the secrets of their nighttime activities some day.

“Which means... it’s another reason.”

Adolph, who seemingly had nothing go right for him today, takes out some documents while keeping a copy for himself.

“This is just a guess... but doesn’t it have something to do with food?”

“Food? It’s been about food a lot recently.”

“Vandolea’s harvest for this year is unknown to us but if we assume for argument’s sake that they had a poor harvest... it would be impossible for them to go west where Altair is, or east where the great mountain range and mountain nation territory are. Their only options would be north to Malt or our territory. Not to brag, but the harvest for the areas near the border have risen up considerably because of the southern development.”

“Hmmm.”

I get what he’s saying... I would understand if it was a feudal lord of 10 000 or 20 000 citizens but would a nation with over 1 million citizens do something as narrow-minded as that?

Besides, the harvest for wheat is already over.

The only things which can be planted on arable lands at this time are low-earning crops like beans or vegetables.

“If you think about it from the other perspective, there is a possibility that’s how poor they are from endlessly going into war, even going so far as to reducing the number of farmhands despite knowing what effects it will have on their harvest.”

I see... but in that case, there should be other places than the southern border that they would want more desperately.

“Yes, if they’re coming to us and trying to negotiate forcefully, that means...”

“An express messenger from Her Majesty Celestina of the Malt Kingdom has arrived!!”

It looks like we don’t need to think anymore.

“Leopolt, you mentioned completing preparations for war earlier. Was that true?”

“Yes, it’s because the army reacted promptly.”

That’s good.

It looks like we’ll be moving soon once again.

Side Story: Unexpected Visitor

“Go ahead, feudal lord-sama, please by all means do it with your own hands.”

Today, the aqueduct was finally completed.

The aqueduct pulls a large amount of water from the nearby pond and provides running water to all of Rafen.

The state of water in Rafen, which relied on the river because water from wells isn’t the most sanitary, instantly improved.

Furthermore, there was a small trench dug around the nearly completed new mansion for security purposes. Plenty of water is poured in there as well.

Naturally, water is constantly flowing into the main feature, the pool Nonna requested, so she could swim in fresh water whenever she wanted to.

Since the weather gets too cold to swim starting in autumn, a large cauldron was also completed at the same time so hot water can be supplied.

And right now, I’m about to use a hammer to break the wooden lid sealing the entrance of the canal and commemorate the joyous first flow of water.

“Hardlett-sama, please don’t break the stone part.”

“I’m sure it would actually break if Aegir-sama hammered it.”

Quiet, I won't screw up that much.

I slam the hammer down to crush the wooden lid.

The wooden planks shatter and water gushes out from the opening with great force as if it waited impatiently for too long.

“““Ooooooh!!”““

Cheers erupt from not only my family and the servants but also from the workers involved in the construction... or that's what should have happened.

“W-what's all that?!”“Uwaaaaah!”“It's a big catch!”

Everyone gathered let out something close to screams.

That is to be expected as a large amount of fish poured out together with the water.

The large volume of water and also the fish flowed into the moat dug around the new mansion.

“Hey... was there always that much fish in that lake?”

“I didn't make the effort to avoid foreign obstacles so there may be some mixed in... even so, this is too much.”

Adolph looks in surprise at the continuous haul of fish flowing in the water. There are some strange skin-colored fish though.

“Oh well... guess all of us will be having grilled fish today.”

“You cant!!”

After I just finished my sentence, a woman screams and jumps out at me from the opening. The woman skillfully twists her body in midair and pulls me into the moat.

“Aegir-sama! Bowguns to the front!!”

Celia hastily orders the escort unit forward.

“Wait! There's no danger.”

I lift up the face of the woman who jumped at me.

“Long time no see, Mirumi.”

She has a pair of bountiful breasts, smooth skin and a fish-like lower body. How nostalgic, it's the mermaid from not too long ago.

"Eh? Eh? Aegir!?"

Oh, she didn't realize it was me?

"Nope! There was this strange stone pathway which was completed in the pond recently, you see. I took the kids to explore and then we were suddenly sucked up. So that's what it was... it connects to Aegir's place."

"Children, you mean from that time?"

I helped her out once in the past by spraying my seed on her eggs to facilitate her breeding.

Mirumi smiles brightly and picks up a fish which was swimming nearby. Its size was not larger than my palm and it looked like a small fish, but when I looked closer, it was a human whose bottom half was that of a fish just like how Mirumi is. It was so small I couldn't really tell.

"Mama? Papa?"

Does it recognize me by smell or something? The small mermaids swim to me and gather around.

Celia shouts something from above, but there's no need to worry. These things won't eat me.

Even so, how many are there?

"There's so many of them... are all of them-?"

"555 in total, all of them are your children!"

Mirumi hugs me happily. All of a sudden I've got a huge family.

"Aegir-sama! What are those monsters!? Reinforcements are coming right now so please hold on until then..."

I hold a hand up to signal the shouting Celia.

"Don't worry about it, these are..."

How should I explain this?

“I-I get it, she’s your woman! First a snake and now a fish!?”

I’m glad she understood so quickly.

Thus Mirumi and her children can now travel back and forth from the lake to the mansion’s moat via the aqueduct.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Aless.

Citizens: 163,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4500.

Family: Nonna (the pretty Nonna), Carla (concubine), Mel (concubine), Miti (concubine), Maria (concubine), Catherine (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (lover), Casie (starving ghost)

Rita (head maid), Yoguri (playwright), Pipi (lover), Alice (magical girl)

Marceline (lover), Daughters – Stephanie (lover), Bridget (sexually frustrated +), Felicie (lover)

Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in the capital), Melissa (lover, left for the capital), Alma (left for the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina, Amata, Anastasia (daughters); Antonio, Claude, Gilbard, Reiner, Bartolome (sons); Rose (foster daughter)

Nonhumans: Lammy (snake lover), Mirumi (mermaid)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Gido (escort unit), Kroll (mendicant monk), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby

Myla (security officer), Polte (training supervisor), Gretel (domestic affairs trainee) Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Tristan (long-term business trip)

Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz (horse), Lilian (actress)

Army: 10 500 men

Infantry: 8000, Cavalry: 1000, Archers: 1000, Bow Cavalry: 500

Cannons: 30, Large Cannons: 10

Reserve: Already Mobilized

Security Unit: 150

Assets: 4070 gold (Emergency Military Recruitment x1000 -4000)

Sexual Partners: 226, children who have been born: 48 + 555 fish

Chapter 215.5

Character Introduction (As of Chapter 215)

PROTAGONIST

Aegir Hardlett

23 years old. Black hair. Goldonia Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of the East.

The protagonist rose up in the world with the muscular build, kinetic vision and combat talent he was blessed with. He is one of the most important people in the Goldonia Kingdom, successfully managing his territory and maintaining its extremely rich lands despite it being in the remote regions. The entire noble world has their eyes on him, yet are wary of him. Having slept with innumerable women over the years, he has become an expert in sexual techniques and his already overwhelmingly large crotch is still growing to this day.

FAMILY (FEMALES)

Celia

19 years old. Silver hair. Height: 161 cm.

Has a toned, athletic body type.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir-sama; Self: I (watashi)

Celia has sworn her absolute loyalty to the protagonist, and although she is merciless towards anyone who wrongs him, she often gets spoiled when it's just the two of them. As the protagonist's adjutant, she is the closest to him in both public and private affairs. While she displays talent in a wide variety of fields, her mistakes also tend to stand out.

Nonna

22 years old. Brown hair. Height: 160 cm.

Has incredibly enormous breasts and a slender body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir-sama; Self: I (watakushi)

Nonna is the protagonist's legal wife and daughter of the destroyed Elektra family, entrusting her heirloom sword to the protagonist and swearing to reclaim Elektra. She

has a good understanding of manners and etiquette, and is one of the few women who is familiar with noble society. However her selfishness and wasteful spending habits stand out, which caused her to be punished by the protagonist. She went through great pains to give birth to twins.

Carla

Late 20's. Chestnut-colored hair. Height:165 cm.

Has a voluptuous body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir; Self: I (atashi)

Carla is one of the protagonist's concubines, giving birth to his biological daughter, Ekaterina.

She is targeting Nonna's standing. Things like exposure and excreting outdoors spurs her perverted hobbies. Since she speaks frankly, she plays the important role of conveying any problems or worries the girls are having to the protagonist.

Mel

40 years old. Blonde hair. Height:160 cm.

Has a slightly buxom body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir-san; Self: I (watashi)

Mel is one of the protagonist's concubines, who is the mother of five children, including Kuu and Ruu who she brought with her from her previous marriage. She gets pregnant extremely easily.

She's been feeling sensitive in regards to her age lately and anything related to the number 40 is taboo around her.

Kuu

22 years old. Blonde hair. Height:158 cm.

Has a slender body.

Kuu is Mel's daughter and also the protagonist's lover. She is used to getting loved but still isn't prepared to get pregnant. She is concerned about her small breasts.

Ruu

17 years old. Blonde hair. Height:150 cm.

Flat-chested.

Ruu is timid and hesitant, slow-witted and clumsy. She offered her virginity to the protagonist and has mixed feelings about him as her lover, brother and father. She is

getting older but her body can't seem to grow to match her age.

Melissa

29 years old. Red hair. Height:164 cm.

Has a voluptuous body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir-san; Self: I (watashi)

Melissa is a prostitute from White City.

Due to a tragic experience in the past, her genitals were damaged but she has good compatibility with the protagonist and his large dick. While the protagonist is away, she reduces the cravings the other girls have by playing the male role for them. She has currently left to the capital to help with Dorothea's pregnancy.

Maria

26 years old. Chestnut-colored hair. Height:164 cm.

Has small breasts.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir-san; Self: I (watashi)

Maria is one of the protagonist's concubines.

While working at the Little Bird Pavilion inn in Roleil, she fell in love with the protagonist, entrusting herself to him after she was embraced. She happily got married to the protagonist and has since stopped all lesbian acts. Depending on the angle you look at, Maria's breasts can seem small enough that they don't even exist, though her nipples are comparatively large.

Irijina Wolls

25 years old. Brown hair. Height:181 cm.

Has a toned muscular body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-dono; Self: I (jibun/watashi)

Irijina is a master of the spear and proud of her manly herculean strength. She has a lively personality but is especially poorly informed about common practices in relationships. Being a daring and uninhibited woman when it comes to battle and alcohol, her body gives off a heavy odor. She has absolutely no ability to sense ghosts so she often steps on Casie unknowingly.

Rita

31 years old. Straight black hair. Height:170 cm.

Has a slightly curvy body with a large ass.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-sama; Self: I (watashi)

Rita works as the protagonist's head maid and also has the deep trust of her subordinates. She loves giant cocks and has sworn her absolute loyalty to the protagonist's crotch. She has resolved herself to serve in the protagonist's mansion as a maid for her whole life.

Catherine

26 years old. Fluffy blonde hair. Height:156 cm.

Has a slender body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Dear (anata-sama); Self: I (watakushi)

Catherine is one of the protagonist's concubines, who is the daughter of the rebellion ringleader.

Since being rescued by the protagonist, she doesn't often show her face in public. She brought her daughter Rose from her previous marriage and gave birth to the protagonist's biological son Antonio. She is extremely lewd and loses her reason to her lust if she goes too long without a man.

Yoguri

24 years old. Black hair, in a ponytail. Height:163 cm.

Has large breasts and a voluptuous body.

Way of addressing self: I (watashi)

Yoguri is a former village girl who was isolated by all the members of the house after she slept with a no-good man while living off of the protagonist's funds, but now gets along with Melissa, Maria and Catherine after the protagonist smoothed things over. She is an acclaimed playwright, developing her scripts for theatrical plays based off her own vivid personal experiences. Nonna has only faintly started to realize that fact.

Pipi

15 years old. Dark brown short hair. Height:142 cm.

Has a childlike body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Chief (zokuchou-sama); Self: Pipi

Pipi is the protagonist's contact with the leaders of the mountain nation.

She desires to bear the protagonist's child, though she gets treated as a mascot because there is such a disparity between the size of their bodies. However, she finally lost her virginity. Even amongst the mountain nation with many small-statured people, she is particularly small, and it looks like a monster is raping a child whenever she has sex with the protagonist.

Luna

23 years old. Light brown hair. Height:162 cm.

Has small breasts and a slender body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Chief (zokuchou-sama); Self: I (watashi)

Luna was offered to the protagonist by the mountain nation as proof of their pledge of allegiance, and her virginity was also taken. She excels in martial arts, is a capable leader and a serious nature, though she doesn't assert herself so often gets overlooked. She speaks a little oddly after attempting to learn keigo from reading old literature. Her body is considered larger than most amongst the mountain nation, but she still has small breasts.

Ruby

Luna's Sister.

She doesn't really stand out.

Miti

18 years old. Shoulder-length black hair. Height:154 cm.

Has a medium build.

Way of addressing protagonist: Husband (danna-sama); Self: I (watashi)

Miti is one of the protagonist's concubines.

She is very dependable, acting as the older sister figure for the other two kids from the orphanage, and also admires Maria. She was raped by the protagonist when he was drunk and lost her virginity, becoming his concubine not too long later. She is currently troubled with the problem regarding Alma and Kroll.

Alma

15 years old. Black hair.

Somewhat tiny.

Way of addressing protagonist: Master (danna-sama); Self: I (watashi)

Alma is the youngest of the orphanage trio. She was raped by Kroll, the person she was secretly in love with, but consented at the end. However their relationship deteriorated quickly when Kroll brought new women back with him, and now they rarely speak to each other.

She accompanied Melissa to the capital to help Dorothea. There is a large hole in her heart after her beloved cheated on her.

Casie

Looks in her mid 20's. White hair. Height:155 cm (variable).

Has a medium build (variable).

Way of addressing self: I (watashi)

Casie is a ghost who haunted a house in the capital, and then followed the protagonist after getting fucked by him. There are some who can see her and some who can't (Detail-oriented people have an easier time seeing her). She can communicate directly into your head. She gets deformed if she gets hit or squished, though she'll return to normal after some time. It has been confirmed that she changes color after being submerged in the fluids of a pickle jar. She has a bright personality and doesn't like ghosts or dark places. She can also fly, though it is common for her to go missing if there is wind outside. She is fairly delicate and often can't sleep if her pillow or environment changes. She has a strong attachment to food and makes demands by causing objects to float whenever food is late in arriving...

Words like "neglectable woman" and "suicide by hanging" act as the trigger for her to materialize as an evil spirit, though Irijina is unaffected.

Leah

Late teens. Short blonde hair. Height:153 cm.

Slightly more plump than Celia.

Way of addressing protagonist: Master (goshujin-sama); Self: I (watashi)

Leah was saved from the underground facility where the protagonist came from. She has an extreme reliance on the protagonist and is absolutely obedient to him in a different way than Celia. She is assertive when it comes to sex and isn't particularly worried about hurting herself when servicing.

Myla Hyuutia

27 years old. Long blonde hair. Height: 170 cm.

Has a slightly plump body and relatively large breasts, but is also muscular.

Way of addressing protagonist: Lord Hardlett; Self: I (watashi)

Myla is a Baron of Goldonia and a former commander of the Yurest Alliance army. She was defeated, captured and fucked by the protagonist. She followed the protagonist after she acquired household peerage and a small piece of land after his negotiations with the King.

Her talents lie in the military domain, where she serves as the commander of tens of thousands of soldiers. She keeps an eye on the territory as a security officer, focusing on maintaining order, though she often clamps down too much on the citizens.

Alice

Late teens. Red hair. Height: 150 cm.

Has a straight body figure and small breasts.

Way of addressing self: I (watashi)

Alice is one of the girls who were saved from a goblin's nest. Normally, she's a meek girl though she is a powerful user of fire magic. Her weak point is her asshole and if she's thrust there, she can't do anything but struggle in pleasure.

Mireille

Late 20's. Red hair. Height: 172 cm.

Curvy, yet muscular.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir; Self: I (atai)

Mireille met the protagonist when she was with Carla and worked together with him for a while. She has a determined and unrefined personality, though she is a warm-hearted person whose kindness leaks out in everything she does.

Brynhildr

Roughly 300 years old. Luxurious waist-long blonde hair. Height: 155 cm.

Has a slender body.

Way of addressing protagonist: You (kisama, omae), man; Self: I (mekake)

Brynhildr has the appearance of a young girl but is actually a long-living vampire and leader of a group of vampires. She is haughty and cold-hearted, but has decided to assist the protagonist because of her love for the taste of his blood. Her existence is only symbolic and she leaves the actual command to Siegfried, her subordinate from the times he was still a human. She thinks of the protagonist as a younger brother and complies with various play despite putting up resistance.

Polte Brandt

22 years old. Brown hair, in a side tail. Height: 160 cm.

Has a medium build.

Way of addressing protagonist: Margrave; Self: I (watashi)

Polte is a teacher of domestic affairs at the Royal Institution.

She had trouble dealing with the insubordination of the children of lower ranked nobles because of the standing of her family and her job but the problem was solved (?) by the protagonist. After that, she was brought to the protagonist's territory as the lead instructor for practical training, though in reality is the protagonist's lover. She

doesn't have much confidence in herself due to her average looks and style.

Gretel Beltz

16 years old. Chestnut-colored hair, in vertical curls. Height: 162 cm.

Has big breasts.

Way of addressing protagonist: Master (dog mode), Margrave; Self: I (watakushi)

Gretel is the arrogant fourth daughter of a well-known Count family, making fun of Polte by calling her a low class clerk and not listening to her, but was remonstrated (?) by the protagonist and reformed. In the process, the dog inside her was awakened and she is now unfazed when she wears a collar or walks on all fours in public.

Marceline

46 years old. Strawberry blonde hair. Former Queen Consort of Treia. Height: 162 cm.

Has a voluptuous body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-sama

Marceline was entrusted to the protagonist after she was given an execution sentence in trial and her heart was moved by his compassionate treatment. Her inner woman was reawakened after overhearing the protagonist got Dorothea, who is in her mid-forties, pregnant. She is prepared to get pregnant from passionate sex.

Stephanie

25 years old. Strawberry blonde hair. Former Princess of Treia. Height: 160 cm.

Has a voluptuous body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Stepfather

Stephanie is Marceline's eldest daughter.

She was similarly about to be sentenced to execution in the trial, but was entrusted to the protagonist. She has a calm personality and was married, however the girl was abandoned and divorced by her husband when she lost her authority as she ran away to another country. She has let her guard down after being embraced by the protagonist, forgot about her past husband and is determined to become his lover.

Bridget

20 years old. Strawberry blonde hair. Former Princess of Treia. Height: 165 cm.

Has small breasts.

Way of addressing protagonist: Him (aitsu), you (anta)

Bridget is Marceline's second daughter.

She is the only one out of the three sisters who has small breasts. The rest of her body is fairly plump though her breasts are the only things not growing in size. She is stout-hearted and strong-willed and often flares up at the protagonist even though she is the most lewd of her siblings.

Felicie

16 years old. Strawberry blonde hair. Former Princess of Treia. Height 155 cm.

Has big breasts and a voluptuous body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Stepfather; Self: Felicie

Felicie is Marceline's youngest daughter.

She is extremely well-endowed for her age. Her heart melted after being embraced by the protagonist, and she considers him a father as well as a lover.

Dorothea

44 years old. Director of the orphanage. Thin.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-sama

Dorothea is a middle-aged woman in charge of managing the orphanage.

She's the type of person who gives her best effort from the very beginning and does everything she can for the sake of the children. She is a fairly quick thinker. After becoming the protagonist's lover, she looks after the children in his mansion. She surprisingly got pregnant at 44 years of age and is currently receiving care from Melissa and Alma as she gets ready to give birth.

Mirumi

Around 50 years old. Mermaid. Her upper body is voluptuous.

Mirumi is a young mermaid who lives in a cave at the bottom of a lake near Rafen. She asked the protagonist to spray his extra thick seed on her freshly laid eggs and soon became the mother of several hundred babies. With the completion of the aqueduct in the lake she lived in, she is now able to enter and exit the protagonist's mansion as she pleases.

Lammy

?? years old. Lamia. Her upper body is incredibly stylish.

Lammy is a lamia who lived in the forest and was troubled about the fatal difference between herself and her friends. She decided to be the protagonist's mate after being embraced and even followed him to his territory. As of now, she is coiled up

somewhere in the mansion.

Anastasia & Bartolome

1 year old. Nonna's twins.

Rose

5 years old. Catherine's daughter.

Sue

4 years old. Mel's daughter.

Miu

3 years old. Mel's daughter.

Gilbard

2 years old. Mel's son.

Antonio

4 years old. Catherine's son.

Ekaterina

3 years old. Carla's daughter.

Claude

2 years old. Maria's son.

Reiner

1 year old. Yoguri's son.

Amata

1 year old. Rita's daughter.

NON-FAMILY (FEMALES)

Claire

26 years old. Black hair. Height:163 cm.

Has an average body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Margrave-sama (officially), Aegir-sama (just the two of them), Aegir (in bed)

Claire is the former daughter of a noble who became a bandit as she was trying to

restore her family name, but was defeated by the protagonist and even had her ass violated. She entered the Flitch Company in the Kingdom of Stura and quickly rose in ranks to become the person in charge of the northeastern area of the Central Plains. She'll do whatever it takes to succeed, regardless of appearance, and doesn't mind using her body in negotiations either. She has gained enormous profits by cooperating with the protagonist in managing the mine and monopolizing all of his business transactions. She is gradually turning her back on the failing Stura company as the international situation worsens. She continues to use seductive techniques on the protagonist in order to purchase from him a large amount of grain which is almost certain to jump up in price.

Laurie

17 years old. Blonde hair. Height:146 cm.

Has a childlike stature.

Laurie is the daughter of a ruined merchant family who was later taken into Claire's custody. She is extremely smart and blessed with great business sense. She has a childlike figure but is used to handling men, frequently seducing the protagonist as well.

Claudia Albens Malordol

37 years old. Blonde hair. Height:160 cm.

Has a pig-like body

Claudia is the wife of an influential marquess in the Federation who was abandoned in White City because she could not bear a child. When she returned to her territory after getting pregnant with the protagonist's seed, she caused a dispute even though she claims the child belongs to her husband. While the Malordol house is in disarray, the Imperial army closes in on Albens territory.

Clara

17 years old. Silver hair. Height:152 cm.

Has a slender body.

Clara is Claudia's assistant who was bought from the slave market. She has expressionless and cold eyes, but has let her guard down around the protagonist, who is the first man she has accepted. She has a brilliant mind and is able to observe things calmly. In conjunction with the protagonist's request, she provides him with crucial information from inside the Federation. Sensing the signs of war, she is making preparations to escape.

Lilian

23 years old. Chestnut-colored hair. Height: 168 cm.

Has the perfect voluptuous body (sculpted through intense self-restraint)

Way of addressing protagonist: Margrave-sama

Lilian climbed her way up to become a starring actress in Goldonia but was banished from the theatre troupe when her past work history was discovered, later being invited to Rafen. She has more passion towards acting than most. Her beauty attracts the gaze of outsiders and she strives to climb to new heights after receiving the protagonist's favor. Now that she can no longer return to the capital, she works hard to help the theatre in Rafen develop, taking essentially the top position within the troupe. She uses Yoguri's scripts after taking an interest in their potential and garners high praise from the citizens for her performance.

Leticia

24 years old. Brown hair. Height: 163 cm.

Has a soft and plump body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Feudal lord-sama

Leticia has a calm personality with a soft body and juicy lips geared to entice men. Because of her nice body and her tendency to let her guard down, she gets raped quite frequently. She and her younger sister (?) became the protagonist's lover together.

Sharon

15 years old. Brown hair. Height: 155 cm.

No breasts.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-sama

Sharon is Leticia's younger sister (?).

She works with his sister in a small restaurant. Her virginity was taken by the protagonist and she swears to be his lover for life. If necessary, she is prepared to cut off certain things.

Madam Lahn

33 years old. Black hair. Height: 158 cm.

Has a slightly curvy body.

Way of addressing protagonist: Dear (a la marriage)

Madam Lahn has a domestic affairs official as her husband and is the mother of six children. She is a lewd wife who repeatedly has cheating sex in the amusement

quarters on a daily basis.

Isabella

29 years old. Long red hair. Green slanted eyes. Height: 170 cm.

Has big breasts.

Way of addressing self: I (watakushi)

Isabella is the mayor of Atoroa.

She succeeded her father and became the mayor three years ago. Her subordinates trust her deeply, though she invited war into her territory when she fell in love with the leader of Orthodox Magrado. She loves large dicks and was stolen away by the protagonist, later stolen away by Gildress. She is apparently fine with an orc's dick since it's also large.

Lola

15 years old. Silver hair. Height: 145 cm. Tiny and thin.

Way of addressing protagonist: Feudal lord-sama, Kroll: Kroll-sama

Lola is the daughter of the street prostitute mother-daughter pair. She started taking customers at a young age. She has fallen in love with Kroll.

Mira

29 years old. Lola's mother. Silver hair. Height: 156 cm. Thin.

Has a small build.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-sama, Kroll: Kroll-sama.

Mira is the mother of the street prostitute mother-daughter pair. She had Lola when she was 14 and is now Kroll's lover.

(SPECIAL)

Lucy Yuktovania

500 years old?? Blonde hair. Height: 166 cm. B100 W58 H96

Way of addressing protagonist: You (anata), Boy

Lucy is a self-proclaimed vampire who has lived more than 500 years, has inhuman strength and demonic eyes, which can kill creatures on sight. She protects the house deep in the forest and is someone related to a lost kingdom? She is a peerless beauty, has goddess-like style, and possesses extraordinarily terrifying sex techniques.

She taught the protagonist, as well as gave him his reason to live (the protagonist took

her as her lover but also treats her as his mother). She promised to become the protagonist's woman if he becomes king and rules over the area in the vicinity around Erg forest, and this promise is the basis behind all of the protagonist's actions. Her existence is absolute and takes priority over everything else.

COMPANIONS (MEN, SUBORDINATES)

Leopolt Fugenberg

24 years old. Staff Officer.

Way of addressing protagonist: Lord Hardlett

Leopolt possesses excellent leadership ability and talent in commanding and also has knowledge about politics and conspiracies. He shares a similar kind of ambition with the protagonist. He supervises everything related to military within the territory.

Adolph Fulker

31 years old. Domestic Affairs Official

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-sama

Adolph is formerly a parliamentary official of Arkland who was thrown in prison for criticizing the upper echelon, but was rescued by the protagonist. Adolph is highly capable in dealings related to government affairs and also has innovative ideas. He is bold and aloof from the world but can't handle violence. He supervises all domestic affairs within the territory. As the territory continues to expand, his workload and fatigue level increases.

Tristan

22 years old. Blonde hair.

Way of addressing protagonist: Margrave-sama

Tristan is a natural tactician and has knowledge regarding a wide range of topics, but is a lazy person who hates doing work and has no sense of responsibility. He loves tea and reading books more than anything. He is even worse than an amateur when it comes to fighting and is also unable to ride a horse. He sighs constantly and often spouts negative remarks. The protagonist half-forced Tristan to come to Rafen and work for him.

Gido

16 years old. Mountain Nation. Black hair.

Way of addressing protagonist: Chief (zokuchou), Aegir-sama

Gido is part of the protagonist's escort unit. He has a natural sense for battle. He is charmed by Luna even though he has a wife of the same age as him. He is often by the protagonist's side after earning his trust in both public and private affairs. Gido is often called to accompany Kroll to the city's brothel after Kroll became impotent. He has a fairly large dick.

Sebastian Mizels

58 years old. Butler.

Way of addressing protagonist: Master (danna-sama)

Sebastian served as a butler for a noble family but lost his job when Goldonia was undergoing reform. He was later hired by the protagonist. He is courteous, polite, and highly capable in business and administration. He is a calm, elderly gentleman.

Kroll

16 years old. Child. Servant. Blond hair.

Way of addressing protagonist: Aegir-sama

Kroll came from the orphanage to work as a servant and is one of the few precious men who can enter and leave the living spaces of the women in the house. He ended up becoming impotent after a certain incident, allowing him to reach the root of a certain philosophic view at the age of 16. After severing his fixation with sex, his overall abilities have increased.

Christoph

27 years old. Macho

Christoph is a member of the most elite escort unit, but he is the weakest and most pathetic of the group. He has participated in many battles but has no contributions to his name. He frequently injures himself but has yet to suffer a serious wound. The words "Christoph got hit" has become a regular occurrence before a battle.

Mack

33 years old. Height: over 2 m. Super macho.

Mack is the super macho and silent captain of the engineering corps. He is the only man who can match the protagonist in pure strength. With his similarly terrifying large dick, he and the protagonist makes the prostitutes of the city cry out in pleasure.

CHARACTERS (COUNTRY, ARMY)

Alexandro Goldonia (Alexandro I)

32 years old. Goldonian King.

After his father's death, Alexandro murdered his brother and uncle and ascended to the throne, almost subjugating the entire northern area of the Central Plains and making Goldonia a powerful nation. Because he is usually so involved with schemes, he has very few people he trusts and no family at all. Without any particular enemy left remaining in his path, he is gradually succumbing to his own feelings of doubt from suspecting others of betrayal and assassination attempts on his life. Lately, he has been getting an increase of inward thinking as he tolerates things like the opposition between Erich and Kenneth.

Marquess Erich Radhalde

34 years old. Commissioner of Military Affairs. Feudal lord of Former Arkland Northeastern Area.

Erich has been serving as an army commander since his days in the Wings of Dawn. He is highly capable in tactics, politics, and leadership. He took up position as the Commissioner of Military Affairs and the Supreme Commander for the armies of the Kingdom of Goldonia, reaching the top in terms of position and rank. Erich manages the new nobles and soldiers and is fiercely competing with the traditional nobles and civil officials managed by Kenneth, who he considers as rivals. Erich is trying to use his longtime friendship with the protagonist to win him over to his own camp. He is actually quite the womanizer and peerless in bed, although he can only let loose outside the region since he has a reputation of being upright and clean-handed in the capital.

Marquess Kenneth Baldwin

43 years old. Commissioner of Government Affairs.

Kenneth is skilled in conspiracies and scheming. He took the top position right next to Erich, becoming the person supervising the country's domestic affairs department. He has the traditional nobles and civil officials under his influence. He is trying to win over the protagonist, who he believes is in Erich's camp as a soldier, with gifts. It looks like he has a trump card.

Rebecca Blaze

23 years old. Black hair. Height: 155 cm.

Has a straight body figure.

Way of addressing protagonist: Lord Hardlett, Lord, Aegir (in private)

Rebecca was the eldest daughter of an honorary knight and a noble's personal assistant working in the palace, but the King recognized her talent and assigned her to the information officer position. Her skill in martial arts is average, but her mind is sharp and is excellent at developing plans and detecting schemes. As a result of investigating the protagonist's domain, she was promoted to honorary baron and became the lead information officer. Even though she perceives the protagonist's constant advances as sudden and frightening, she reaches for her crotch while picturing his body during her lonely nights.

Conrad Baltak

16 years old. Blond hair. Height: 175 cm. Manly, macho.

Way of addressing protagonist: Margrave

Conrad is the second son of a ruined knight family enrolled in the commander course at the Royal Institution. He's a homo.

CHARACTERS (OTHERS)

Natalie

21 years old. She has a childlike stature.

Natalie is Andrei's wife, whose looks make her seem like 10 years old. She occasionally thinks about the protagonist's cock. She is getting fed up with Andrei's reckless behavior.

Andrei

45 years old. Bearded. Large man.

Andrei is a terminal lolicon and is trying to create his own loli harem, but doesn't stop in his pursuit for even younger and even smaller girls. He was thrown into prison after he was caught red-handed showing a young girl his extremely small penis in a back alley. After his discharge, he seems to have turned over a new leaf on the surface but secretly continues to target little girls.

Balbano

?? years old. Dwarf Tribe.

Way of addressing protagonist: Pal

Balbano is an important person of the dwarf tribe who lives in the mountain close to the mining city of Lintbloom. He is a strong male dwarf, particularly stronger than most males in his tribe, and also possesses a smithing skill that stands out above the rest. He acknowledges the protagonist as his friend and gives him a special weapon. He helped with the manufacturing of cannons and also built something incredible that shouldn't be used.

Siegfried

Roughly 300 years old. Blond hair. Height: 194 cm. Thin man with well-defined muscles.

Siegfried is a very handsome man who doesn't talk much. He has sworn his absolute loyalty to Brynhildr and is absolutely obedient to whatever she asks of him. He is a vampire of the strongest class and is not an opponent humans should fight against.

Count Monashi

Monashi is a feudal lord of a region close to the protagonist who has competent skills in politics and military, but despairingly bad luck. Everything he does ends in failure, rendering him penniless. He formed a small faction with two other feudal lords who are struggling financially, which bad-mouthing nobles call "poverty alliance" behind his back. He hopes to connect with the protagonist who is rumored to be wealthy.

Viscount Binbo

Binbo is a feudal lord of a territory adjacent to Count Monashi. He is a former knight who was given possession of a medium-sized city due to his military achievements. However as a result of the random application of tax based on his lack of knowledge in domestic affairs, the citizens dispersed from the city and he ended up poor. He has many children but is troubled by the fact none of them received any marriage proposals because his family is riddled with debt.

Baron Gokhin

Gokhin is a feudal lord of a territory adjacent to Viscount Binbo. He was bestowed a small piece of land after becoming Baron, though its arable lands have seen better days. He discovered fertile soil, but when he forced his citizens to move there, everyone ran away and he became destitute. He similarly has many kids but is struggling to feed them all.

CHARACTERS OF OTHER NATIONS (FRIENDLY)

Gildress

39 years old. Black hair. Single shot. Height: 190 cm.

Super Macho. Bearded.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett; Self: I (ore)

Gildress is the king of the Polis, Aless, a place where muscles and fighting are a national policy and where strong warriors of unequaled strength are on display. He calls the protagonist his friend and promised to lend a hand whenever he is in trouble. He is a triple threat – having a high sex drive, being peerless in bed, and a large dick – and is proud of his broad range of acceptable partners, gobbling up women of all ages and anyone he can name. He can be considered a reliable man in certain ways but he often acts before he thinks and doesn't really listen to people. There is a strong stench of male sweat wherever he goes.

Celestina Malt Cortis

11 years old. Blonde hair. Height: 137 cm. Child.

Celestina is the Queen of the Malt Kingdom. She has a smile as bright as the sun and everyone who sees it becomes charmed. She adores the protagonist like an elder brother. She's growing up into an adult while her nation is essentially under the protagonist's protection. As pranks are becoming more frequent, she's becoming more curious about sex.

Monica

23 years old. Celestina's maid (lady-in-waiting). Height: 163 cm.

Slightly plump.

Way of addressing protagonist: Hardlett-sama

Monica is Queen Celestina's personal assistant.

She dotes on Celestina and shields her young eyes from any troubles she deems unnecessary. Her virginity was taken by the protagonist as per the orders of her mistress, but her heart remains loyal to the person she serves.

Juno

42 years old. Vice Minister of Foreign Affairs for the Democratic Nation of Libatis.

Juno has successfully established an agreement with the protagonist for him to cooperate with the Democratic Nation of Libatis.

Solana

Late 20's. Bureaucrat of Military Affairs for the Democratic Nation of Libatis.

Solana has no practical battle experience.

UNFRIENDLY

Ivan Galchenko

50's. Blue eyes. White hair. Supreme Commander of Defense for the Olga Federation.

Ivan is a reliable and cunning veteran soldier who has earned the deep trust of his subordinates. Despite having the advantage in the first battle of the engagement with the Empire, he had to unavoidably withdraw after hearing of the defeat of his nation's navy. He attempted a precise counterattack with a few troops but his side continues to be one-sidedly routed.

Zaphnes

40 years old. Giant. Veteran soldier. Commander-in-chief for the Garland Empire.

Zaphnes supervises all of the land armies which are part of the plan to invade Olga Federation. He mercilessly uses military slaves until they die in a forceful fighting style, extending his large army horizontally to always threaten a complete encirclement as the enemy retreats.

Sekrit

Late 30's? Black hair. Narrow violet eyes and tanned skin. Commander-in-chief for the Garland Empire.

Sekrit supervises all of the naval armies. She is the central figure who led the Empire's steady advance on the waters and defeated Olga Federation's navy in the first engagement. She is exceedingly cold-hearted and treats both friend and foe mercilessly. It seems she harbors some ill feeling towards the Federation.

Chapter 216

Malt Defense War 1: Military Volunteers Sortie

-Aegir POV-

I open up the letter brought to us by the express messenger and spread it out on the table in front of us as we hold a midnight conference.

Those in attendance are Leopolt, Myla, Irijina, Luna, and Celia as individuals associated with the military.

“Is that idiot Tristan not here yet!? Celia, go kick his ass.”

“...Tristan is in the middle of constructing a fort at the national borders.”

I knew that.

Of course I did.

“I have already made contact and gave instructions to take precautions.”

Leopolt informs me in his usual emotionless voice.

By the tone of his voice, he makes it sound like it was a job I forgot to do.

“You completely forgot, didn’t you?”

“The chief’s capacity and dick are both big after all.”

“Wahahaha! I completely forgot too!”

Myla, Luna... and even the foolish Irijina is laughing at me.

“Let’s start the meeting!!”

I slam the table to cut short their heckling.

Looks like I was able to dodge that bullet.

“Vandolea is also intimidating the Malt Kingdom similar to how they tried intimidating us.”

I thought they would be complaining about how the water in the river is being used or something but in the end they are just using the same words we heard, demanding territory be handed to them.

“Not only that, it looks like they are demanding a larger portion of territory than they did with us.”

“Hmm, it looks like that talk about mutual protection didn’t have any effect.”

Juno’s plan doesn’t seem to be working.

“No, they’re probably attacking Malt precisely because they’re curious about it. This way, they can find out who can actually respond and who is pretending.”

Vandolea is unexpectedly attacking with more assertiveness than I thought. It seems they aren’t an opponent to stop because there is something which worries us.

“If Malt doesn’t accept their demands, they will probably start invading soon. Malt’s military inferiority is obvious. This situation is different from if we were to face off against Vandolea ourselves.”

I agree with Leopolt.
Nobody would hold back against a weak nation.

“That’s the difficult part.”

I once again open up the letter which I received from Erich just the other day.

“It is completely unnecessary to compromise in conflicts on the border. If talks devolve into military combat, the Royal Army will come running to support you... this is good, right?”

If Goldonia’s main army sorties, we won’t lose.
There is no way Vandolea can fight a war with us while having to worry about another enemy.
The problem is with the next sentence.

“The Kingdom will not participate in the conflict between the three nations: Libatis, Malt and Vandolea. So he’s basically telling me not to offer unnecessary help...?”

That ultimately means the Goldonian army will not act unless my own territory gets invaded, not caring at all about Malt.

“It is to be expected that Goldonia has no reason to shed blood for Malt. The Kingdom has not much interest in extending to the south after all.”

In Goldonia eyes, Vandolea as well as Altair, Malt, and Libatis are all equally one nation. If they’re going to fight amongst one another, it’s better to leave them alone.

“The Kingdom might not have a reason, but I do.”

I have to protect the cute Celestina and her country.

“But we can’t just boldly express that Malt is under our protection.”

“That’s another problem.”

They defended against the invasion when Celestina’s stupid brother attacked and got the permission from the Kingdom during the time with Orthodox Magrado.

But this time the Kingdom clearly states they want nothing to do with Malt.

I can’t send my army to save Malt either.

During these troubled times, I’ll rely on Leopolt.

“Think of a way to deploy troops which won’t upset Erich.”

“If we provoke Vandolea into invading us, we can counterattack along with the Kingdom’s army, however that would completely ruin Libatis’s plan. In addition, the Kingdom will find out Malt is under our protection.”

If we battle fiercely with Vandolea, Altair will get stronger.

The best outcome would be if we can just harshly repel the enemies invading Malt and make them give up attacking any further.

“It will be an unorthodox method.”

Let’s hear it if you have a good idea, anything is fine.

“The distance as well as the relationship between Malt and our territory are relatively close. There is traffic going in and out of both nations from people like merchants and those working abroad, right?”

I'm sure there is.

The prostitute I made cry yesterday said she was from Malt.

She was a cute woman who squealed every time I thrust my dick into her.

"Then it is possible those who left family in Malt will take up weapons and fight, right?"

Men with guts will likely do so.

"Lord Hardlett doesn't have control over their individual actions. In other words, they're volunteer soldiers."

"Fumu..."

"But how many people would we find even if we looked... if we think about Malt's military force, won't that be just a drop in the bucket?"

Just as Myla says, Malt possesses about 3000 soldiers who are thought to only eliminate monsters and bandits, so the army is rather poorly equipped.

"Not only that, their soldiers are weak."

"Yes... that is their nature. You can't change that with training or discipline."

Malt's soldiers are all generally weak.

I have seen plenty of supposedly well-trained squads fall apart in mock battles.

There is no other way of putting it than saying the citizens don't have a disposition geared towards combat.

If you think this way, conducting a field battle with the same numbers as the enemy is impossible, and you are left wondering how many days they can hold out against a siege in a walled city.

You start having more doubts when looking at Vandolea, whose forces are in the tens of thousands.

"Do you think people actually check the backgrounds of each and every volunteer soldier?"

Myla stares back sharply at Leopolt when he speaks in a tired tone.

Don't provoke her, Myla's quite hot-tempered.

"We just have to dispatch trained soldiers and have them pretend to be volunteers.

Malt is weak, that's why Vandolea will also be underestimating them. If we send our elite troops there, it should give them a decent shock."

"That sounds good, let's do it."

It's a wonderful plan to save Malt without Erich complaining.

"Alright, then I'll be selecting the commander and squads to dispatch..."

Leopolt, what are you talking about?

"Isn't it already decided that I'll be directly leading the troops?"

This is a huge incident regarding the important Celestina, I won't be able to calm down unless I go myself.

"" ... ""

"What's wrong?"

"We can somehow make it seem natural with volunteer soldiers, but if you go so far and do something as blatant as that, they're going to protest."

"Play it off by feigning ignorance. I am in bed because of a sickness."

Leopolt sighs and proceeds to select the troops to be left in the territory.

A certain amount of soldiers should be left to Tristan just in case Vandolea decides to invade.

After that, we'll figure something out.

"Contact the mountain nation as well, tell them it's time for war again."

"Got it! The chief fights all the time and it's never boring!"

Soon after, Vandolea would be enraged at Malt's response in regards to the national border and would advance their army to deal with the people trying to free citizens from their dictatorial rulers.

-Third Person POV-

A While Later

Within Malt Kingdom Territory, Vandolea Invasion Army Vanguard

“They are weaker than what we expected, commander.”

“Yeah, it’s almost like we’re tearing through paper.”

Cerny, who is leading the 2000 soldiers of the vanguard army invading Malt Kingdom, is somewhat shocked at the frailness of the enemy’s soldiers.

Just the other day, his vanguard squad just earned an overwhelming victory over the Malt Kingdom army with almost the same number of forces.

“I heard they were weak... but if they’re this weak, then we can handle everything.”

“We have 2000, the main army has 10,000... that’s excessive. Biado is already in front of us.”

Vandolea estimated Malt to have 3000 to 5000 troops, but it seems the difference in military strength was simply numerical.

“When I asked, I heard that our harvest this year is quite severe, though they have prioritized giving food to the military...”

That was also the reason for this invasion, since Vandolea never considered Malt a hostile enemy in the first place.

They were just thinking of strengthening the country in preparation for the fight against their nemesis, the Divine Nation of Altair, hoping to get Malt to cede a decent amount of territory for them or annexing them if circumstances permit.

“Seems so. The same should be happening to Altair though. If we can at least get our hands on Malt, we’ll be ahead in that area... it’s annoying to deal with, but it’s not like the fight with those crazy fanatics is going to end today or tomorrow. This year’s poor harvest may not even carry over to next year or the years after that. I definitely want Malt’s bountiful food production.”

Cerny and the others have already stopped doubting their victory.

The only things on their minds are the speed at which the fight ends, as well as making

sure arable land or villages don't get destroyed at the end of the war.

"Try not to mess up the fields as much as possible. If we destroy them, then what reason would we be attacking for?"

"Yessir! We will also prioritize looking for already harvested wheat!"

Just as Cerny nods, a light cavalry scout came running to him at full speed.

"Did you find something!?"

"An army is deployed on the other side of the river just in front of us! Their numbers exceed 3000!"

The cavalry reports while out of breath, however Cerny and his subordinates don't seem particularly flustered.

"3000... it must be Malt's main force."

"Let's defeat them head-on and rush to Biado. It's best if we join up there with our main army and annihilate them altogether."

With how easy their fight has been up till now, it is unthinkable that they would struggle despite the large number of enemy forces.

The vanguard is hoping that they can defeat this army in order to allow the main army to invade quicker.

"Well the thing is... they are not troops of the Malt army."

"What? Don't tell me, is it Libatis!? I heard they have strengthened their connections lately..."

If Libatis joins the battle, it will become a completely different fight.

The 'easy victory mood' would instantly be blown away.

"They have various mismatching flags I've never seen before... they're probably military volunteers."

The shoulders of Cerny and his subordinates drop, glaring at the scout.

"Don't talk in such a misleading way! Military volunteers are even more of a medley group than the Malt army, let's just crush them quickly."

And so, both armies face off against each other across the ankle-high river.

“Volunteer... soldiers?”

“Isn’t that foul play!?”

Nobody could blame Cerny and the others from muttering in shock.

Military volunteers should be lined up wearing worn out armor and holding farming tools or homemade weapons in their hands.

What was in front of them was completely different.

“T-these are heavy cavalry!!”

“There are three rows of archers lined up!”

The heavy cavalry wore shining metal armor and lined up in an orderly row, wielding impressive-looking shields and swords.

Similarly, the archers moved smoothly in trained fashion, nocking their arrows and ready to launch a collective volley of arrows at any time.

Even the infantry and cavalry fortifying the sides of the army had better weapons and armor than Cerny’s army.

“W-wait, who are these guys!?”

It happened as the distraught Cerny sought answers from his subordinates.

“Archers, loose the first volley!!”

As the army of military volunteers of unknown origin fired their arrows, the vanguard army from Vandolea extremely reluctantly took up arms.

-Aegir POV-

Side Story: New Discoveries

“Aah... your breasts are really amazing. They’re so soft and it feels like my body is going to be buried by them.”

“Thank you, aahn! Very... haaun!”

I hug Nonna tightly as I pump my hips.

As expected, she likes it the most when I wrap my arms around her while I thrust.

“Aah... nnnaaaaaaah!! Hiiii...”

Nonna is getting enough pleasure but she seems to be suffering slightly.

It's not a surprise, since my dick is larger and harder than usual right now.

If I prolong this, it will start hurting her hole, that's why I should take it out soon.

“Nonna! Cumming... I'm going to pour my seed inside.”

“O-okay! Aauuuu-!!”

I embrace Nonna stronger and ejaculate vigorously.

Her enormous boobs crushing against my chest feels amazing.

Not only that, she's lactating so I can also feel the warm sensation from the leaking milk on my chest.

“Ooooooh, it's not stopping. It's still coming out.”

“Aah... aaaaaah... haaffu...”

As my ejaculation continues, Nonna loses consciousness in my arms.

Still, my dick doesn't stop pulsing.

“Uoooooh! I'm still cumming! Guoooooh! Oops, this isn't good.”

After seeing Nonna's stomach expand enough to make her look like she's pregnant, I quickly pull out, shooting the rest of my semen into a tub.

I nearly made my wife burst.

...the tub is almost full and my ejaculation is still going strong.

I'll need a second one of these.

“This amount surprises even me.”

I didn't even use any drugs of the sort this time.

I just wanted to enjoy Nonna's breasts and appreciate her naked body.

As a joke, I wanted to have her wear that unfashionable gold necklace she bought in Libatis while she was naked.

“I didn't think this vulgar and distasteful necklace would fit so well.”

Something so shiny wouldn't match with regular dresses.

But when Nonna's naked body, with its slightly flushed white skin, gets decorated with

this item, it really excites me.

Furthermore, that necklace rests perfectly on top of her giant breasts, glimmering erotically everytime she makes a move.

I couldn't hold it in when I saw that and pounced on her, climaxing three consecutive times.

"I think it'll be nice if you wear this the next time we have sex too. It looks good on a big-breasted woman."

After expelling two tubs worth of semen, a pleasant feeling of exhaustion welled up within me and I slept not long later.

I'll embrace Nonna within my dreams too.

"Fu... fufufu... to think he would get this fired up... that means it was worth paying the high price."

I-I think I heard something... whatever, let's sleep for now.

"If you liked this decoration, then perhaps you would like this one... or that one... or that one."

The voice suddenly gasps.

"If I use that drug after dressing up, what would he... what will happen to me?"

I fell asleep while listening to some faint laughter.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Aless.

Citizens: 163,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4500.

Army: 12 000 men

Infantry: 8000 (Standing By Within the Territory: 2000), Cavalry: 1000, Archers: 1000, Bow Cavalry: 2000

Cannons: 30, Large Cannons: 10

Assets: 1070 gold (Military Volunteers Sortie -3000)

Sexual Partners: 226, children who have been born: 48 + 555 fish

Chapter 217

Malt Defense War 2: The Battle Commences

-Aegir POV-

"The archers, they've started shooting!"

"The enemy's return fire... it's not reaching!"

The Vandolea army shoots their arrows all at once from beyond the river.

They seemed to be somewhat disoriented and was late in switching to a defensive formation so quite a few people were shot down.

They try to reply by quickly firing back at us but their arrows lose momentum right before hitting us and end up falling harmlessly to the ground.

"It looks like their bows have a shorter range than ours."

"Our bows can shoot really far!"

Myla calmly analyzes the situation while Irijina barks loudly.

Our archers and bow cavalry are all equipped with powerful composite bows.

In particular, once the bow cavalry of the mountain nation got used to their new weapons, they dramatically improved their already impressive range and accuracy.

"It looks like they're the vanguard. Let's crush them quickly."

Celia draws her sword in a dignified manner.

She's been looking really good in armor lately.

I'm sure many soldiers are secretly in love with her, but I'm not gonna giving her up.

"We currently have 2000 infantry and 1000 each of archers and cavalry deployed along the river. Are we going ahead with this composition?"

"Yeah, we'll only make things more chaotic by adding too many troops. We'll defeat them like this."

It was right when the archers finished shooting their fifth volley.
By this time, the enemy probably had enough time to get into defensive formation so any further shooting would have a diminished effect.
The next to attack would be the infantry and cavalry.

“Military volunteers... advance!”

“Military volunteers?” “Idiot, that’s us.” “It looks like we’re military volunteers this time.”

The soldiers had a confused look on their faces for a brief moment before they started moving.

Even though the situation is slightly strange, it doesn’t change the fact that an enemy stands in front of them. Leopolt, you better do this properly.

Myla mutters beside me.

“I was worried about the morale of the soldiers since this fight has nothing to do with them, but it doesn’t seem too bad.”

“It’s a good thing we always have a pile of reward money for when we win.”

Furthermore, all the soldiers present here are recruited through drafting and not based on their obligation.

Those in the army who don’t have the same intentions as us would probably find it intolerable since we go to war so frequently.

“The soldiers are also looking forward to the special reward from Her Majesty Celestina that they were told about.”

“I’m worried about that actually.”

Before this defensive war begun, Celestina stopped by Biado and declared in front of us that she would give out a reward to those who helped make the country peaceful. She might be small, but the soldiers are expecting something because those words came directly from the King.

If she said something vague, it may actually backfire and cause her reputation to drop.

“It’s alright! I want them to have hope!”

I stopped asking her about it after she said that in such a cheerful manner.

The small amount of water in the river flowing between ally and enemy is not enough to hinder the soldiers.

First, the heavy cavalry would charge in and the infantry would follow from both flanks.

The plan is for the cavalry to breakthrough and divide the enemy ranks while the infantry pushes forward from the sides and surrounds the enemy.

The shouts of the infantry and thundering hooves of the galloping cavalry shook the battlefield.

Enemy soldiers scramble to prepare for the clash although they look visibly agitated. The battle may be settled in a short period of time.

“The soldiers are gradually getting more accustomed. There are visibly less of them who look distressed right before battle.”

“In terms of battle experience, they’re pretty much veterans. They won’t panic unless monsters like Gildress appear.”

“I trained too!”

I rub Celia’s head as she tries to wedge herself into the conversation I’m having with Myla.

I entrusted Leopolt with twice the enemy’s forces, so there should be nothing to worry about.

“The heavy cavalry charged in!”

Leopolt doesn’t value the heavy cavalry too much.

The armor wrapping their entire bodies is expensive, plus their mobility and flexibility are low.

He would rather have the swift spear cavalry, as they will broaden his range of usable tactics.

However, heavy cavalry have enough destructive ability to instantly decide the victor of the battle if the enemy is a step slow in dealing with their charge.

Piercing metallic grinding and agonizing death throes resounded.

The young soldier on the lookout shouts in an excited tone.

“It looks like they forced their way through the enemy’s defensive formation. The enemy lines are crumbling!”

“The enemy was out of sorts from the start after all. There must have been somewhere which had thinner defence.”

Diving straight into an anti-cavalry formation is suicidal, but the thick armor and shields allow the heavy cavalry to aim for a disorderly spot.

Leopolt would definitely not let that opportunity go by.

The lookout’s report continues.

“The following spear cavalry charged through the confused enemy and opened a hole!”

“The enemy is desperately trying to seal off the breach in the center.”

“Look. The infantry are fighting their way through as they circle around from the flanks... they’ve already completed a semi-encirclement.”

Myla unknowingly widens her eyes in surprise at the soldiers’ skills.

As expected of him, he’s not just a gloomy guy.

“We’ve won!!”

“Stop that!”

Irijina exclaims our victory although Celia tells her to stop.

It certainly seems our victory is at hand.

It’s impossible for this situation to be overturned and the only thing the enemy commander can do at this point is to let as many soldiers as possible escape.

“Impressively done. Oops, don’t tell Leopolt I said that.”

He gets irritated whenever he gets praised for some reason.

I give a signal to Luna and the bow cavalry who are waiting in the back.

They returned their prepared arrows back into their quivers and neatly put their bows away.

I had them get ready just in case, but it doesn’t look like they are needed anymore.

“It’s a rout! The cavalry are beginning to give chase! The infantry are also surrounding small groups of enemies in various places!”

In just 30 minutes, the enemy has completely collapsed.

“Let them pursue and collect their spoils of war. If we allow this to be their reward, the soldiers’ morale will increase even further!”

It looks like Irijina herself wants to go too.

“You’re right. But that was just their vanguard. They have the main army behind them so don’t chase too deep.”

After giving my permission, Irijina happily brandishes her spear and charges forward. If you charge in by yourself... aah, there’s four people surrounding you now.

“...they got defeated instead. She’s skewering people and rampaging wildly.”

Irijina really likes to fight.

I didn’t get a turn this time, but I’ll do something the next time.

“Muh! Aegir-sama, please fall back. The remnants of the defeated army are coming here too!”

We are positioned on top of a hill not too far from the river but the confused enemy soldiers have lost their sense of direction.

Because the soldiers relaxed their battle posture just recently, they were slightly late to respond to the approaching enemies, but it shouldn’t be a big deal.

“M-move it!!”

The enemy soldier swings his sword frantically and I was about to meet his weapon with my spear and think about how to deal with him.

“Fuh!”

A shadow jumps from my side and blocks the enemy’s sword.

“Celia... she’s here.”

Celia’s usually the one who deals with situations like these, but she’s currently right beside me.

“Kroll, you!”

So it was him.

He volunteered to follow me and accompany me as one of my escorts on his own accord this time.

Celia opposed it at first, but a strange intensity pressured her to approve.

“Move out of the way, you brat!!”

The enemy soldier desperately searches for a path to escape but Kroll deflects all the attacks directed at him.

That shield... it's the pot lid.

“...You won't win against me with such an unstable heart.”

“What's Kroll saying?”

Don't ask me, Celia.

“Bastard, I'll cut you...”

“Hmph!”

Right as the enemy raises his sword up, blood sprays out and he slowly falls to the ground.

“Bastard, I thought you were just some kid!!”

The remaining two enemies, enraged after seeing their companion killed, rush towards Kroll.

I would have thought he needs back up at this point.

“I can see them... I can see your movements.”

Kroll tilts his head to one side to evade the downward slash of one enemy's sword, then spins his body to dodge the sword aimed at his feet.

Kroll isn't agile and quick-witted like Celia so his movements just now were sluggish. The unbelievable part though is that he started moving to dodge before the enemy even swung.

And then in just two swings, Kroll slashed the thighs of the enemy soldiers. In particular, his eyes were closed when he cut the last enemy.

““Guaaaaah!”“

Before I knew it, he already took care of the three enemies.

Celia is also looking at Kroll like she can't believe her eyes.

“I feel wickedness from you... that's why I knew how you would move before your body moved!”

After that statement, Kroll calmly sheathed his sword.

Where on earth are you trying to go?

“Now that the first attack is over, we can prepare for the next advance. We'll enter fort Ram and meet the enemy as planned.”

According to a scout, the enemy's main army has about 10,000 soldiers. While I don't doubt we can win in a field battle, we will probably suffer fewer casualties if we set up camp in a defensive structure.

“We can't use those heavy things on the field after all.”

The large cannons given to us by the dwarves are made of a different material so they're fairly heavy.

We want to use them by fixing them on a fort if possible.

“...Military volunteers who have heavy cavalry and cannons...”

Myla sighs astonishingly but there's nothing we can do about it now.

“Military volunteer is just a cover, the truth being discovered has already been taken into account. But Lord Hardlett can't head to the front, got it?”

“Why? I want to fight too...”

“If you lead the charge and fight at the front, the last remaining piece of cover will be blown!”

Myla shouts and Celia nods in agreement.

Kuh... if I can't fight, then there's nothing for me to do except have sex.

It will be Myla tonight, I'll definitely make her scream.

“Lord Hardlett, preparations to travel are complete.”

Leopolt speaks in a matter-of-fact tone, not even lingering on the earlier victory. There is nothing to celebrate because it was already assumed we would win. Well, one day I'll have you spill the beans on your sex life with Nina.

"What about the spoils of war?"

"As planned, the Malt soldiers are gathering and transporting it to Biado. Their mobility would be affected if they carry it with them after all."

This is a fight to protect the land of Malt.

Naturally, that included the defeated Malt army which ran back to the capital, which is why Leopolt, Myla and myself reached a consensus to have them in charge of the transportation of goods or the protection of the nearby peasants.

If we fight alongside weak soldiers, we would need back up, so they're honestly in our way.

However, they're the reason our supplying and transportation of food supplies is going smoothly.

The Malt soldiers looked rather happy when they were told to take care of the supplying and transportation.

They want to protect their queen and country but they don't want to fight... it's unfortunate, but I'll have to put Malt under my protection for a while.

"Alright, time to march. You'll take command for now."

"...understood. Where will you be you going?"

"Just some minor business."

"I want to start the march promptly so could you keep your search for women within the squad?"

"That's not it!!"

This guy is actually treating me like an idiot.

-Third Person POV-

A Few Days Later. Vandolea. Malt Invasion Army, Main Army. Near Fort Ram.

“So that is the fort which the enemy has set up camp in... it’s so small that enemies are left standing outside.”

“Sir, the fortress itself is small and doesn’t look particularly durable.”

“But they’re the ones who defeated the vanguard. We can’t underestimate them.”

The commander of the Malt invasion army, Bejček, narrows his eyes and stares at the entire fort.

His subordinates follow suit, looking at the fort from a distance and trying to learn the bigger picture.

“The flag they raised is... something I don’t know. The flag is just painted with a single color, so military volunteers.”

“It appears that way, but comrade Cerny reports that they’re the army of a foreign country disguising as military volunteers. He said they had excellent equipment and leadership...”

Bejček strokes his black beard.

“Losing to military volunteers would make anyone want to lie... but he’s not an idiot either. He might be average but he’s not the type of man who fights in an unsightly manner. Let’s just go with the standard practice for siege warfare.”

If the enemy was truly a motley group of military volunteers, he could crush them with strength alone.

However Bejček chose the most surefire method.

“Commander, if we are to prepare for an all-out siege, it may take an extra few days.”

“I don’t mind. If the enemy is really as strong as reported, they’re definitely the main force. After defeating them here, we can take over the rest of Malt like coloring in a picture we drew.”

The subordinates were convinced and began making preparations.

“Assemble the catapult!” “Prop up the large shield. Arrows from the turret can reach us from a long distance away!”

The siege weapon is being constructed.

Naturally, the other squads do not let their guards down, paying attention to when anyone exits from the castle to the field.

“How long will it take just to ready the catapult?”

“Sir! It will be done by evening!”

In that case, it will be in time for an attack at night.

If burning rocks are launched in the dead of night, it will have a strong visual impact as well.

If the enemies are truly military volunteers, they may all run away come morning time.

In the evening, Bejček was about to tilt his cup and take a sip of tea until a loud boom shook the air.

“Buhah! W-what was that!?”

The noise made Bejček drop his favorite cup, and when he saw it shatter, he shouts out with an annoyed look on his face.

“I-I don’t know. The ground just suddenly burst open! Uwahh!! Watch out!”

There was another loud boom and then the half-assembled catapult was smashed into pieces, scattering shards of wood everywhere.

With the base completely destroyed, the catapult slowly crumbles to the ground, the broken pieces falling onto the soldiers preparing the siege weapon.

“We should move to the back for now! It’s dangerous here!”

Before he could finish speaking, something lands in the middle of the ranks of spearmen and knocks away the soldiers who were hit directly.

“Kuh!”

Bejček instantly looks up the walls of the fort and sees white smoke rising from

various places.

Thundering roars and white smoke... add that to the ability to send soldiers flying and a single answer is produced.

“Cannons... -the hell!? Military volunteers, my ass!”

It wasn't as if Vandolea didn't possess cannons.

It was because those weapons were rather high priced and it was difficult to gather enough gunpowder, not to mention nobody thought it was necessary to prepare such powerful and expensive equipment against a small nation like Malt.

“How can they have so many cannons... uwah!”

There was another impact and the neighboring tent, as well as the people inside, were sent scattering in different directions.

At this point, it was obvious the enemy had more than just one or two cannons. More than 10 cannons were firing away at the same time.

“How could they be military volunteers!? Have the squad fall back and regroup! At this rate, they'll be shooting us like fish in a barrel!”

“Have the soldiers spread out. The cannons won't deal as much damage if we aren't grouped together.”

Bejček nods at his subordinate's proposal and when the instructions to start dispersing as they retreat are given out, they hear a shout from the lookout.

“Enemy attack!! 2000 cavalry are heading this way!”

“2000 cavalry... from which country!?”

Nobody believed that the enemy in front of them were military volunteers anymore. The army attacking them were sent here specifically to stop Vandolea's invasion on Malt.

It was a powerful one at that.

“Tell me the details of the enemy!”

Bejček could not hide his irritation as he bellows at the lookout.

“They have varied flags as usual—ah, I can see a pure black flag! Huh? The enemy

hurriedly hid it away.”

“A pitch black flag, you say... is it ‘that’ feudal lord? Anyways, we have to do something about the enemy in front of us first. Hurry up and get into formation!”

The cavalry charged forward to engage the Vandolean army who still hasn’t recovered from their earlier confusion and is still being yelled at by Bejček.

–Aegir POV–

Side Story. Rafen Mansion. Snake’s Den.

“You’re really fine with just this? I could have a sturdy building constructed for you.”

“No, this is good enough.”

Lammy and I are laying under the starry sky as we stare at the new home she will now be living in.

As expected, just leaving her in the mansion would scare many people.

After all, lamias are powerful monsters incomparable to goblins and have been known to eat humans.

That’s why we decided to build a home in an empty space inside the courtyard designed for her to live in.

It isn’t possible to create anything too big because of the limitations on space, but I was thinking of building a nice stone structure...

“Stone is too cold during winter and I wouldn’t want to move. I’d like a wooden house instead.”

It seems Lammy goes to sleep in cold places and will continue sleeping until it gets warmer.

There was apparently one time where she was in the middle of drawing water and felt sleepy, then woke up only to find out it was spring.

In just two days, the shabby little house was erected exactly as she requested.

“It doesn’t have a door.”

“Aah, having to go through a human door is a real pain, to be honest. I have this instead.”

Lammy points to a hole she dug in the ground which is also connected to a second hole dug inside the house.

She’s going to squirm through the tunnel to travel between both areas.

Liking narrow places must be in a snake’s blood.

“If you like it, then I have nothing else to say...”

By the way, she likes having a nice long sunbath, so the windows were made especially big.

“Ufufu, thank you for giving me so much, even a house! As thanks, do you wanna do something naughty now?”

“Yeah, let’s do it!”

Let’s cover this new home with the scent from our lovemaking.

...because there’s no door, I’m sneaking through the window, and it makes me appear like an adulterer.

“Your tongue in my urethra...”

“You like that? ‘Kay, then this time I’ll be more intense than before.”

As I look forward to the pleasure I’m about to experience, I spot something curious outside the window.

“There’s a place in the courtyard where you dug up... did you plant some vegetables there?”

“Hm? No, I just thought the garden seemed empty so I planted a seed yesterday.”

The Treia family’s rose garden is at the back of the courtyard, but it will take some time for Lammy to get used to it.

“A seed? So you got one from the gardener?”

“When I approached the gardener, he ran away crying. That’s a seed I got from Aegir. I don’t know what kind of seed it is, but I’m getting more excited to find out as I help it grow.”

A seed, huh? Did I have something like that?

Whatever, no use trying to remember something as unimportant as that. I'll leave that for later and enjoy my time with Lammy.

"Uwah... it's really big as usual~! This thing is definitely not something a human has."

"I'll be using it to ravish Lammy's hole a lot today."

"Geez! The last time you stuffed my ass, it tore and it really hurt!"

Apparently lamias can get hemorrhoids too.

"If Aegir's going to be like that, then I'll do this... to your urethra!"

"Guuoooooooooooooh!! That's amazing Lammy!!"

The two of us have a good time.

A large shoot is already sprouting from the seed which Lammy planted yesterday. She must have gotten the date wrong, there's no way a seed would grow so much in just one day.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Aless.

Citizens: 163,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4500.

Army: 12 000 men (Standing By Within the Territory: 2000)

Infantry: 6000 , Cavalry: 1000, Archers: 1000, Bow Cavalry: 2000

Cannons: 30, Large Cannons: 10

Kroll (Awakened)

Assets: 1070 gold

Sexual Partners: 226, children who have been born: 48 + 555 fish

Chapter 218

Malt Defense War 3: Demolishing of the Invading Army

-Aegir POV-

"The enemy is in disarray from the cannonfire. Now is the perfect chance to charge in!"

"Yeah... but can't I take this helmet off?"

"No."

I sigh as I rub the surface of the piece of metal covering my entire head.

We decided to split into two groups before engaging the enemy.

The first group consists of all the cavalry while the second group is simply everybody else.

The real value of cavalry is when they're used on offense after all.

Spread out in formation at Fort Ram is the infantry squad led by Leopolt, who are waiting for the enemy with their fixed cannons.

I am told they would begin firing the cannons right before the enemy starts attacking. That way, they could cause the most confusion among the enemy troops.

Meanwhile, I am in charge of a combined squad of 3000, which includes the bow cavalry, and am on standby not too far from the fort. We'll be charging at the enemy's flank at the same time the cannons are fired.

It was right when I was ready to sortie and jumped on my horse that I was given this helmet which covers my head completely.

Celia, who is beside me, will also be encountering the Vandolean army so she is also wearing the same kind of helmet.

But now I can't pat her head.

"Let's just crush them quickly so I can pet her head as much as I want. All troops, follow

me!”

The 3000 cavalry begin their charge after that single command.

While the enemy has 10 000 soldiers, they are currently in the middle of retreating. In addition, it will take them some effort to switch from a sieging formation to an anti-cavalry formation.

We won't be giving them time to do that though.

“Chargeeeeeeeee!!”

When the sound of galloping horses starts scaring the enemy soldiers, we transition to a full-blown charge.

The bow cavalry nock their arrows on their bows and the spear cavalry thrust their weapons at the prey in front of them while running full speed.

Everyone shouts out and raises the military volunteer flag... hey.

“Our flag! You're raising our flag! Why do you have that with you!?”

It seems the mountain nation didn't understand the meaning of the flag and brought the one they usually carry.

The black flag is quickly taken down and hidden by the female bow cavalry... who I'll punish later, and make sure her ass gets lots of love.

“They've surely seen it now!”

“It's fine. They're closing their eyes tightly so they didn't see anything.”

Rather than worrying about that, we need to focus on routing the enemy.

“We'll breakthrough.”

The bow cavalry splits left and right two at a time and forms a long snake-like formation, while the spear cavalry forms an acute triangle formation beside them.

There is no counterattack coming from the enemy's bows.

We're attacking the flanks of their siege warfare formation and they should be retreating in chaos because of the continuous cannonfire.

“Fire!”

On Luna's command, the bow cavalry positioned in the front charge while loosing their arrows.

They have a long vertical formation and although their numbers are small, it is enough to disrupt the enemies who are rushing to change formation.

"Archers on horseback!?"

"What are they? Some savage tribe!?"

The bow cavalry who have already released their arrows transition to melee combat and draw their swords, running out in front of the spear cavalry.

It was a clean transition, probably a result of daily training.

The enemy has given up trying to defend against the long spears, instead lining up infantry and bowgun units to form a wall.

With a bang, bolts from the bowgun squad are released and shoot down a few cavalry, though it is an insignificant amount that doesn't affect the overall state of battle.

"B-bowgun squad, relo-... uwah!"

There's no way we'll let them reload.

The spear cavalry pierce through the tiny shields and skewer a couple enemies.

Half-hearted effort and shields can not stop the force of the mounted assault, and even if they're able to block it, the momentum would send them flying backwards.

Further, the hooves of the trailing cavalry mercilessly swoop down on the fallen enemy soldiers.

"I guess I'll go too!"

It's annoying how narrow my field of vision is, but it can't be helped.

I pull my spear back before thrusting viciously at everything in front of me.

Adding Schwartz's momentum from his charge to my attacks, I don't just pierce one enemy soldier through the shield, I also destroy the face of the soldier behind the first enemy.

"I'm not done yet."

I swing my spear to the side and fling the two soldiers I stabbed into three other soldiers, sending all of them flying.

"Bastard!" "T-this big horse... ugyah!"

The pathetic soldier who tried to block Schwartz's path gets trampled while the other one gets a powerful front kick from his forelegs.

Because he raised his legs unnaturally high, his body tilted back considerably.

"You idiot! What are you going to do if I fell off?"

Schwartz neighs as if he doesn't care and continues forward without losing speed.

Any enemy who gets kicked with this guy's full weight won't look the same anymore.

I'm not going to lose to some perverted horse.

It may hurt, but you'll just have to bear with it.

"Uoooooooooh!!"

I grab the armor covering Schwartz's head, hold his body steady with my left hand while using the spear in my right hand and my full strength to make him spin.

As the pervy horse gets pulled around, he complains of pain, though I don't let up.

"Dowaah." "W-what the heck!?" "We can't get close like that!"

His charging power and my brute strength makes for a pretty strong combination if you ask me.

Those who are currently close to us flail in mid-air as they get flung in the air.

The three meters, which is the length of my spear, is basically my barrier.

"Aegir-sama! We penetrated the enemy's formation!"

Our allies have already torn a hole in the enemy's formation and are running rampant within the enemy lines.

"We can breakthrough all the way to the other side now. We don't need to stop and fight! Only get rid of the enemies blocking your path!"

This is a chance to deal a major blow to the confused enemy, but if we stop and fight, we may also suffer heavy losses.

Right now, we just have to smash through them.

"What an absurd thing you did, calling yourselves military volunteers! As expected, you must be a famous general!"

"If you are confident in your skill then come challenge us!"

"Fair and square!"

Three heavily armed cavalry come running at me to block the road.
From their equipment and decorations, they appear to be knights of some sort.
I don't know what Vandolea calls them.
Nevertheless, it's strange they are calling for a fair fight when they're coming at me 3 vs 1, or perhaps they are evaluating my strength to be equal to three knights.

"Move out of the way if you don't want to die."

I'll give them a warning at least.

"Hahaha! Getting cold feet?" "We are the Chonpa brothers!" "En g-... pyuo!"

I guess they couldn't see my spear when I lopped off the heads of the three brothers in order.

After three evenly spaced whacks, the three of them became headless.

"Form a circle around and let them through. Once they pass by, shower their backs with your bowguns!"

I discover a commander desperately trying to calm his subordinates next to the pitiful three brothers I just wiped out.

"I'll add one more to the list."

"Uaah!"

I run past the commander after hammering his body with my spear.
Alright, we've completely broken free from the enemy.

"Guha... looks like I fell off my horse. Hey you, hurry and get me back up!"

"B-but commander..."

"What, spit it out!"

"C-commander... your lower half is still on the horse..."

That's normal in a battle, I hope you rest in peace without holding grudges.

"Wahahahaha! Time to skewer peopleee!"

Irijina barges in and smashes the subordinate's head while her horse stomps on the

commander's upper body.

Well I'm sure she won't even realize it if she happens to be cursed, Casie is proof of that.

Following after me are the spear cavalry and bow cavalry, breaking past the enemies and reaching the other side.

"Spear cavalry, you are to head to the front and prepare to charge again. Bow cavalry, do as you are trained!"

"Yessir!" "Aye!"

The enemy has already stopped trying to block us from leaving and should be aiming to shoot our backs after we passed them.

However, I think the bow cavalry have a slightly different way of doing things.

"The enemy has passed! Good, aim at their backs and fir-..."

"Start firing backwards."

The bow cavalry switched their swords with bows and instantly turn backwards, releasing arrow after arrow.

The projectiles fly to the back while their horses carried them forward, yet their accuracy is higher than regular archers.

"Uwaah!"

"Bowgun squad, fire back at them!"

"That's impossible! Not when we're being shot at like this...!"

The bow cavalry shower the now-defenseless enemy soldiers and were able to distance themselves with ease.

"The enemy is in complete chaos. Let's charge at them again!"

On top of a big hole being opened in their formation, the enemy is getting peppered with arrows.

If we charge one more time, we can probably further increase our achievements.

"No, the bow cavalry will maintain their distance and continue firing at them. Spear cavalry will remain ready to charge until I give the order."

For a second, Celia slumps her shoulder sadly, though she quickly comes to terms with

my decision after looking straight ahead.

While we thoroughly pulled the enemy in all directions, our ally infantry squad have left the fortress and are gradually closing in on the enemy.

“Begin shooting, shoot as much as you can.”

Simultaneous to Luna’s command, arrows fly in rapid succession towards the enemy. The enemy has no choice but to defend against Leopolt’s attack while a rain of arrows fall from above.

If they are out of position even just a little bit, the spear cavalry are ready to charge in at any time.

If the battle progresses as expected, it will be our victory.

“The enemy cavalry will need to be deployed since they have no choice but to drive us away if they want to overcome this situation.”

“Yeah. Escort unit and heavy cavalry, follow me.”

Sure enough, cavalry appear from the back of the enemy camp. Some were lightly equipped, simply wielding swords while others are heavily equipped and wearing armor.

“They have around 1000...”

“Bow cavalry will continue firing at the enemy flank and support Leopolt’s attack. Everyone else follow me. Irijina... go wild.”

“Leave it to me! I’ll massacre everyone!”

It seems to me Irijina has become more violent these days.

Ally and enemy alike let out war cries as they charge at each other, everybody sprinting full speed until they clash.

“Crush themmmmm!”

The commanders of both armies yell as loud as they could.

This moment always gets my heart pumping.

“Enemies on the right wing are being overwhelmed! We’re pushing through.”

Our main forces are the spear cavalry, whose range is superior to the lightly-equipped sword cavalry of Vandolea.

They are the ones who were knocked off their horses first.

“We are getting pushed back on the left wing!”

On the other side, heavy cavalry are a poor matchup for our spear cavalry because of the impenetrable armor. If they stopped and fought them, it would be hard to manage, which is why they are gradually being pressured.

“Send the heavy cavalry over there. I will take the front!”

I will have the heavy cavalry handle the part where we are at a disadvantage. Meanwhile, I head towards the center with the escort unit.

“I will protect you!” “I’ll accompany the chief.” “I can see it... the world...”

Celia, Gido and the strangely acting Kroll follows me.

“I’ll deal with your spear and engage in close comba-... guwah!!”

He must have mistaken me for one of the spear cavalry after seeing my spear.

As the heavy cavalry tries to parry my attack with his shield, I pierce his body through his armor and then throw him in the direction of his friends.

Because a metal armor wrapped his entire body, the soldier was heavy, so when he crashed into his three friends, all of them including their horses were knocked down.

“If you want to block me, go ahead and try.”

In a passing fashion, I dash past one cavalry after crushing him through his armor, then pass by another one and stab his horse to drop the soldier to the ground.

The last soldier was able to block my attack with his shield but was sent flying like a deflected arrow.

“Ugahhh!”

I swing my spear at the group of heavy cavalry who try to huddle together and block my path with their shields aligned in a row.

There was an explosive sound as my weapon connects with their metal defences, and while their shields were knocked away, the soldiers remained steadfast.

I guess Vandolea soldiers are pretty skilled too.

“Uwaaaah!” “M-my horse!”

However their horses could not withstand the impact.

The animals’ legs trembled and they collapsed to the ground one after the other.

On that note, Schwartz is actually quite strong then. I lightly pat his head.

...even after praising him, he neighs as if telling me to get this fight over with.

I’m sure all he’s going to do is mate with some mare anyways... I’ll pluck his mane later.

“Ah, isn’t that Hardlett!?”

I then hear someone scream a comment which I can’t ignore.

“I was a mercenary for Magrado in the past! That large spear and brute strength... that savage personality... it’s without a doubt!”

Fortunately, rumors about me haven’t really spread to the southern nations yet. Even so, there are a few soldiers who reacted.

“You’re wrong.”

It would be bad if anyone were to recognize my voice so I reject their claim in a high-pitched falsetto voice.

“No really, I remember seeing that large black horse before too...”

“And like I said, you’re wrongg!”

I stab the man in the stomach with my spear and send him flying.

I have to make sure nothing unnecessary is said, so I bisect the man’s body vertically in mid-air from head to crotch.

That will reassure me.

“Slicing a human in half like that... monster!”

“As I thought, if those rumors are true then that’s Hardlett...”

Huh, that’s strange.

“Aegir-sama! You’re in the middle of fighting right now!”

It seems an enemy was coming at me from the side as I tilted my head to ponder how I should deal with this trouble.

Celia readies her sword and accurately stabs the enemy through the gap in his armor... to be specific, she aimed at the hole where the enemy's eyes are. The precise thrust, which was like passing a thread through the eye of a needle, finished off the enemy instantly.

Feeling a limit to the amount she can train her body and muscles, Celia instead focused on improving her accuracy and speed. She targets the two cavalry charging at me from the side and thrusts at their eyes, then slashes the neck of another one. There wasn't a lot of gushing blood, instead each of the enemy cavalry just groaned while falling off their horses one by one.

"I won't lose either!"

During the melee, Gido was able to use his bow at close range and shoot down one enemy. At this range, his composite bow can shoot through crappy armor. After shooting another enemy closing in on him, he stores away his bow and quickly draws his sword to engage the remaining enemies.

Gido blocks the two pre-emptive downward slashes before transitioning to counterattack, aiming for the shoulder, chest, and arm of the enemy soldier. He must have already anticipated his attacks to be blocked as he brought his horse towards the enemy who was focusing on defending. The enemy soldier staggers and his balance crumbles after being tackled by the horse, allowing Gido to cleanly lop his head off.

"You guys have too much extra movement..."

Kroll is closing his eyes as he's on his horse. Naturally, the enemy charges in with their swords, believing he's doing something foolish.

"Your breathing... the movement of your muscles... I can see your movements."

There was a sharp metallic ringing. Kroll slowly lowers his sword, then blood sprays out from the arms of the two soldiers simultaneously as they fall off their horses.

"You emit bloodlust when you try to kill me... I just have to cut you down..."

I don't understand what Kroll's saying anymore.
I'll leave him alone for a while.

"Fuuhnnu!"

One strike from Irijina sends the opponent's sword and arm flying altogether.
She deflects the thrust of another enemy's spear with her arm guard and runs her spear through the center of the enemy's armor.

"Guaaaaah!!"

"Y-you fuckin' giant woman! Are you monster or something!?"

"Wahaha, flattering me won't help you!"

She twirls her spear around before attacking again, finishing off another heavy cavalry.
As I thought, Irijina has a somewhat different but overwhelming strength.

"Aaah! Christoph got hit!"

However it seems like Christoph got struck in the head when she spun her spear around.

It was amazing how he held on for this long today, but getting hit by an ally is...
Of course, Irijina didn't even notice.

"The right wing has defeated the enemy! The left wing is also pushing back!"

"The escort squad and I can't be at a loss. We'll finish the fight right now."

In no time at all, the enemy in the center was also successfully defeated, and the entire enemy cavalry unit collapsed completely.

Meanwhile, the main army of the enemy is being bombarded by the support fire of the bow cavalry while having to defend Leopolt's attacks and are gradually being destroyed. After seeing us circle around to the rear and their cavalry defeated, the main force of the Malt Invasion Army of the Vandolea People's Federation finally collapsed.

Without any need to hold back anymore, I give the order to thoroughly chase and annihilate the rest of the enemies, reducing the number of enemies by more than half as they try to run back to their nation.

Furthermore, the enemy commander plus his staff officers were surrounded and forced to surrender after they couldn't escape in time, making this battle a victory for the Malt Kingdom army and the military volunteers who gathered together to defend their motherland.

And finally, future historians would have a heated debate as to the identity of the mysterious man who led the military volunteers.

"No, I think everyone pretty much found out your identity."

Myla, you don't have to say anything unnecessary.

"The captured enemy commander... he's really glaring hard at you."

You too, Celia.

If you stay quiet, I'll give you lots of love tonight.

"Okay, I won't open my mouth anymore."

Celia covers her own mouth with both hands. Alright, I'll have an amazing night with you.

"Wahahahahaha! We won!! Wahahahahaha!!"

Irijina, you're simply too noisy.

Save your shouting only for when you're in bed tonight.

"It looks like the enemy commander wants to have a direct negotiation in regards to surrendering."

Alright Leopolt, we'll switch places in that shadow over there.

You just need to stuff your shoulders and crotch with bags of wheat and look macho. That way, they shouldn't figure out the difference.

"..."

I get the feeling everybody's looking at me and saying "it's already too late".

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Aless.

Citizens: 163,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4500.

Army: 11,650 men (Standing By Within the Territory: 2000)

Infantry: 5800 , Cavalry: 900, Archers: 1000, Bow Cavalry: 1950

Cannons: 30, Large Cannons: 10

Assets: 1070 gold

Sexual Partners: 227, children who have been born: 48 + 555 fish

Chapter 219

Malt Defense War 4:

Arrival of New Troops

-Aegir POV-

I will be conducting the negotiation with the surrendered enemy commander personally.

I wanted Leopolt to do it, but the enemy commander designated me instead.

“I don’t have much to talk about. If you are the main force, then the fight with Malt is done. As long as you hand over all your weapons and return to your country, I have nothing else to say.”

The enemy doesn’t have any power to resist anymore, meaning I could use force to get them to submit, however there is a possibility that the soldiers who ran away could come back and plunder the lands.

A majority of them returned to Vandolea, but I’m sure many went off in different directions as well.

If possible, I want to do as much as I can to get them to leave Malt quietly and obediently.

“...that is a result of the battle, it is inevitable. But do you think you guys can get away with doing something like this?”

The commander named Bejček sends me a vicious look.

“It’s natural for us military volunteers to protect Malt, our motherland.”

“You can cease the poor acting, Lord Hardlett. And stop talking in that disgusting falsetto.”

Umumu... I was talking to him in a higher-pitched voice while wearing a helmet, but I guess it didn’t work.

“We’re not thinking of doing anything to Vandolea. If you leave our land and fight with Altair or something, everything will be fine.”

Since I stuck with it for so long, I'll continue using this falsetto voice, even if it's just for my own pride.

...that laughing behind the tent is probably Christoph. I'll kick his ass later.

"...hmph, I appreciate you not treating us with disdain after we surrendered. However, you will soon get what you deserve."

After saying that, Bejček stands up and calls out to the other soldiers of Vandolea who surrendered.

"Everyone, disarm yourselves and move out. Tell those who ran away after they come back as well."

Bejček removes the sword and dagger from his own hip and throws it at my feet. As promised, they complied with the disarmament. What an honest person.

"I hope we never meet again."

I give him some final parting words to acknowledge his manliness. I said it using my falsetto voice of course.

The Vandolean soldiers who failed to run from the battle and the personnel in the headquarters walk exhaustedly towards the south with mixed feelings as they were defeated but also spared.

Behind them, me and my army slowly follow.

"The report from the lookout states that they aren't trying to do anything strange."

"He isn't the kind of person to do something like that."

Part of the reason we are trailing them is so we can confirm whether they head south obediently or not, but our main objectives are to tell the various occupied villages of our victory as well as prepare for any further invasions from Vandolea.

"We just finished defeating an army of 10,000... can they actually do battle again so soon?"

Celia speaks as she blocks Myla from lining up her horse beside me

“It’s definitely possible. Vandolea has a military force totalling more than 120,000 personnel. There is the conflict with Altair, but they may have around 20,000 or 30,000 forces to spare.”

It was Leopolt who answered.

We might have a hard time with just our own strength if they have 30,000 troops.

“Can we defend with our current strength? Of course I mean protecting Biado.”

“We can.”

“Eh?”

Myla replied immediately in surprise at the quick answer from Leopolt.

Wonderful, I’ll send Nina some extremely skimpy clothing.

“As you can see, Malt is a huge grain-producing region, in other words a plains area. With our relatively high focus on cavalry, we can fight here at an advantage greater than numbers can provide. Not to mention we have bow cavalry, something the enemy can’t hope to get and unless they aim for a decisive blow, it will mostly be an overwhelmingly one-sided fight for us.”

If the bow cavalry can be used with the assumption that the battlefield consists of entirely plains, they can make the most of their technical abilities and fight in their unique style.

In short, they can stay at long range and fire their arrows while running away.

With the range of archers and the mobility of cavalry, it is near impossible to chase them.

The squad which chases them will have to fight an uphill battle with the bow cavalry who can move while shooting accurately.

“For some reason, there are multiple forts within Malt’s borders. Adding to the cavalry attacks, if we can utilize these forts and fight a defensive battle while retreating, we can reach our offensive limit before the enemy arrives in Biado.”

Right, there are some forts along the road.

Most of them have become a place for the guards to rest and relax though.

“What is more worrying is... Vandolea directly entering our territory. As long as they know of our identity, they have no better justification after all... theoretically, they should know it is a foolish move to oppose Goldonia, but people can occasionally act

purely based on their emotions.”

Leopolt glances at me.

I glance at Myla.

“In that case, it will take around three weeks for Goldonia’s Royal army to run over, possibly forcing the soldiers left behind in a disadvantageous position...”

“I’m sure they’ll be fine.”

That’s the reason I didn’t fully mobilize all the bow cavalry, plus I have Tristan. If that guy works for his books and meals, the problem should be settled.

A Few Days Later. Southern Region, Malt-Vandolea Border.

“It’s all Leopolt’s fault.”

“I don’t know what you’re talking about.”

At the border region, after the prisoners of war were allowed to run to the south, they cheered quietly as an army of close to 30,000 soldiers appeared in their place.

“You were the one who said something about having 30,000 troops to spare and now they actually showed up. You should have said 300 instead.”

“To think they were this quick... it shouldn’t have been that long since they received the report of the invading army’s defeat.”

Myla is also surprised.

Certainly, if you think about the time between finding out about the main army’s loss and the next army’s sortie, it is an unbelievably fast reaction speed.

“In any case, we couldn’t have avoided fighting. Now we have to decide whether to fight here or use the forts and fight as we planned.”

“We have no choice but to fight here.”

If we had more time, we could get the villagers to evacuate so we can fight a safe battle while retreating, however it is too late now.

The joyful face of a village girl I freed yesterday pops up in my mind.

Of course, stealing the girl's virginity and pumping her full of semen has nothing to do with our situation now.

"Isn't it reckless to challenge an enemy with three times the number of forces head-on?"

"We'll attack at night."

Leopolt keeps quiet and looks around at his surroundings.

Spreading out before him on one side are plenty of wheat fields which have already been harvested.

"Can we do it?"

"It is safer to do it while retreating."

"It's not a matter of being dangerous or not. Can we defeat the enemy with night raids?"

Leopolt takes a deep breath before saying clearly.

"Yes. If we are successful, we can clean them up in one battle. We will keep the destruction of Malt at a minimum level too."

Malt is under my protection, and is practically my own territory so to speak. I've gotta protect it.

Tell me the plan.

"At a place where it's suitable for 30,000 troops to set up camp-..."

It sounds like this battle will be quite interesting.

Side Story

"It's been a while, Brynhildr."

"Indeed it has. You've been thoughtlessly going on trips left and right, have you forgotten your duty of providing me blood?"

Veins bulge out on Brynhildr's forehead to display her bad mood as she is shown

inside the room.

I promised to let her suck my blood about once every week, however I've postponed it for a while due to the vacation I went on with my family. It seems she's upset about that.

I did give her advance notice though.

As I approach and try to cheer her up, she silently extends both hands out towards me. She's basically saying "bend down and give me a kiss".

"Nn..."

"Nnmu..."

After a 30 second kiss, her expression softens slightly.

"Umu, I'm going to suck up lots today so prepare yourself."

"Hahaha, have as much as you want without making me faint."

We talk as if we're joking and smile while taking off our clothes.

The surface reason for removing our clothes is so that blood doesn't spill on them, but the true motive is so we can transition smoothly to fondling genitals and sexual activity.

Sexual desire is directly linked to the sucking of blood so in most cases, my pants will tear if I keep them on.

For Brynhildr, though it doesn't show on her face, she gets quite aroused after sucking blood and often allows me to do whatever I want to her.

We climb into bed after we get naked and I rest my head on Brynhildr's chest as she lies on a pillow.

I can feel her small yet tender breasts on my neck.

As Brynhildr takes a peek at my face, strands of her golden hair cascade over me, her glimmering fiery red eyes reflecting her hunger for blood... she is aroused beyond her control.

My dick as well starts bulging without being touched.

"Still, how much is your cock going to grow... don't tell me you are going to turn into a penis-human."

"Gosh, you make me blush."

My dick also rejoices and gets bigger.

“I’m not complimenting you! Whatever, I’ll be taking it now... this long-awaited delicacy.”

Her fangs lower onto the nape of my neck, then continues to pierce through my skin and dig into my flesh.

I have built up considerable amount of muscle around my neck area, though to a vampire, it is as if none of it existed.

“Guh...”

A groan escapes my lips as I feel the pain from my flesh being torn.

Brynhildr didn’t say anything although she stops her teeth from going any further.

“Don’t worry. Look, my dick has gotten big, it’s feeling good.”

“Hmph.”

The vampire wraps my shoulder with her arm from behind and instantly sinks her fangs deep into my body.

I feel a brief instance of pain and then an inevitable pleasure follows shortly after.

“Oooh!”

My erect meat rod automatically starts spurting, though it is a frequent occurrence so Brynhildr doesn’t pay it any attention.

Despite knowing that fact, I think it makes me look uncool to cum while a woman sucks on my neck.

“Nn...”

As if reading my mind, Brynhildr shifts her body so she can stroke my cock with her hand as she sucks my blood.

“Nngh... nng... ggkh...”

A strange feeling rushes over me from Brynhildr’s breath hitting my neck and the sensation of blood flowing out of my body.

Just as she declared earlier, she’s drinking quite a lot of my blood.

The sucking force feels like she is trying to kill me, but I trust her. Besides, even if she

kills me, I think this is a rather suitable way for me to die.
Still, I don't want to die before I meet Lucy again.

The blood sucking continues for a while until I start feeling a little anemic, when her fangs finally get pulled out.

A small stream of blood flows down my neck but a towel is pressed down against the opening in my body before the red liquid could drop on the bed.

For some reason, the wound doesn't bleed much after a vampire sucks blood and it clots rather quickly.

"Aah... it truly is so delectable... the best blood... sorry, I drank a little too much."

"No, that much is nothing at all."

Brynhildr speaks after elegantly wiping her blood-stained mouth.

"Perhaps you have more blood because your body is big as well. I drank enough blood to make a regular man faint."

I'm not sure.

Regardless, I'm more interested in what comes after.

"So... are you going to reward me after letting you drink my blood? With the usual."

I put my hand on Brynhildr's shoulder, flip her over and push her onto the bed.

If she wasn't in the mood, she wouldn't have budged no matter how much strength I used.

"...you've done well to hold out this long despite being such a sex maniac. I know it's late to ask now, but vampires eat humans, you know? Aren't you scared at all?"

"Does this look scared to you?"

I thrust my fully erect cock in front of her face. It's been a long time since this happened, plus my neck also got bitten.

"...It's even thicker than my thigh... are you actually an orc or something?"

Brynhildr complains as she gets pushed down and rolls on the bed.

There isn't many times where she refuses my requests.

“Make sure you get it wet enough. That thing is way too big for my body... it'll hurt quite a bit.”

“Sure, spread your legs for me.”

I open Brynhildr's thin legs and place my mouth to the flower garden located in the middle.

Her beautiful hole looked practically untouched and had no traces or marks of being used.

I could probably lick this hole for the entire day.

“Ahhh... right there... nnh. Suck on my clitoris as well...”

As she speaks, Brynhildr's vagina steadily overflows with love juices from my cunnilingus.

“H-hey, don't suck!”

When I noisily slurp her leaking fluids, Brynhildr resists and pushes her hands against my head.

Her juices smell nice and I'm rather fond of it.

“Is it about... time?”

“Umu, put it in slowly. Don't forget your thing is unbelievably big for me.”

I open her legs wide as far as they could go almost like she's giving birth, then place my enlarged, heavy dick against her vagina.

Slowly... slowly... like so.

“Aau, so big, it's stretching me. As I thought, you're huge...”

Her erotic voice further heightens my arousal... slowly now.

“Nnn... picture yourself climbing on top of me. No matter how you look at it... guh... it looks like an orc violating an innocent girl.”

Slowly...

“I don't want this! I don't want some orc raping me! Someone save me, I'm going to get pregnant!”

...I can't hold back anymore.

"Uoooooooooh!!"

"Uggyaaaaaaaaah, that hurt! My crotch is splitting apart! Can't you stop, you idiot!!"

I couldn't restrain myself after Brynhildr's provocation and thrust my dick into her all at once.

My meat rod is wet but her still narrow vagina is being ferociously stretched out.

I intended to be gentle, yet my hips just started to move like they had a mind of their own.

Brynhildr is sandwiched between the bed and my body as I pump my hips vigorously into her from above.

"Brynhildr! Aah, my Brynhildr!"

"Dowaaaah! What are you doing!? Can't you think about the difference in size, you're breaking me!!"

A dull and wet rhythmic bumping sound can be heard as my hips slam against Brynhildr's tiny butt.

She matches her movements with mine and I can see a bulge poking against the thin white skin of her belly from the inside.

My dick goes wild inside her body, stretching her small hole as far as it can go and pressing up into her stomach. My rod pressed against her stomach.

"Brynhildr, I love you!"

"Doing whatever you please! If you don't stop, I'll knock you out!"

To prevent her from doing so, I turn her around to face the other way, grab her waist and continue thrusting from behind.

Because I forcefully changed position, my dick slipped out.

"Kuh... not to worry, I'll put it back in soon."

"Wait! You're pushing against the wrong hole. Hey, you're kidding me... pigyaaaah!!"

I can feel a tight, almost painful, squeeze around my meat rod.

I made a mistake and put it in a different hole but both are to be used to make love

anyways... it's not a big deal.

I don't pay any mind and continue bucking my hips.

"H-how dare you tear into my ass. I won't forgive you so easily... you're still getting bigger?! I told you it hurts, you fool, stupid, prick, dick head!"

"This is great... your ass is the best, Brynhildr!"

I lean forward and give her neck and back a trail of kisses while she clenches down, also fondling her meager breasts with large grasping motions.

This is considerably rougher sex and would probably hurt the woman if it was somebody else... however I trust Brynhildr can handle it.

I get a similar feeling, though it is the faintest feeling, that her aura is like Lucy's.

It's probably because they're both vampires.

"Your dick's trembling? It's about time you pulled out then. I won't forgive you if you release your load in my ass."

"I want to cum inside though..."

"No, absolutely not! You want me to have your seed leaking out me ass?"

As a vampire, Brynhildr won't get pregnant and any injuries she sustains will heal right away.

That doesn't mean the seed poured inside her would disappear though, so naturally it would need an exit to come out.

It seems her pride won't allow that to happen.

"Fine, then can I pull out right before ejaculating and cum on you?"

"That's fine. Enjoy the taste of my body until you climax."

I take her up on the offer and frantically swing my hips, building up my arousal with her extremely tight asshole.

"Aah, it's squeezing around me so nicely. You have a wonderful asshole."

"Hmph, of course. It's different from a human's and won't get loose that easily."

My member begins to twitch.

"Brynhildr, you're beautiful... what a joy it is to be able to sleep with a nice woman like

you.”

“Absolutely right.”

I can feel movement in my balls.

“I’m cumming.”

“As a special service, I’ll let you cum on my face.”

With her mood improving from the words during our affair, Brynhildr gives me the rare permission of cumming on her face.

Even so, I want to cum inside her anus.

I don’t pull out at the last moment, firmly holding her ass and roaring before ejaculating.

Realizing my intentions from my movements, Brynhildr shouts at me, though it is already too late by that time, and my seed sprays out.

“Uoooooooooh!”

“Ah! You little- you’re cumming inside! Idiooooot~~!!”

A nasty rumbling sound was made as Brynhildr’s stomach expands.

She harshly throws curses at me but if she really didn’t like it, she would have sent me flying to the door with a single punch.

In other words, she is fine with this... so I’ll go ahead and make sure every last drop is inside her asshole.

“Oooh... ooooooh... it’s still coming out... I came lots.”

“...doing whatever you please in the front and back, even finishing off by ejaculating in my ass... you have some nerve.”

After the long ejaculation, I collapse onto Brynhildr, winded and gasping for breath. Meanwhile, she silently glares at me.

Not good, she’s pretty mad.

“...I’ll twist that thing off. Get it out.”

If I don’t improve her mood, I might lose my dick.

“I feel a sense of security when I embrace you, Brynhildr. You’re smooth and silky... and your scent really calms me down.”

I try to behave like a spoiled child, burying my face into her small breasts and rubbing my cheek against them.

Her appearance is like that of a child's but she's apparently weak to being depended on.

“...”

No effect? Maybe one more push is needed.

I know some sweet words which will make any girl turn sweeter in an instant.

“I love you... big sis.”

“B-big sis-!?!... ahem.”

I feel a soft breath blowing on my head.

At the same time, the bloodlust I felt earlier disappeared.

“Geez, only your body and dick is big... you're practically like a child. What a helpless little brother.”

Brynhildr's arms wrap around my head as she gently hugs me.
She's making sure to hold back so that she doesn't hurt me.

“This little boy can't do a thing without me.”

I feel a twinge of guilt, but I'll enjoy her kindness for now.

With the blood sucking and sex over, the two of us enjoy a peaceful slumber together. Brynhildr is resting on top of my chest as I lay on my back and seems to be hugging me when I ask her about it.

“I won't forgive you if you listen.”

My ears are plugged right now.

Not too long ago, there was a nasty sound as my semen shot into her ass hole.

“You mischievous brat, you're getting punished the next time you do something like this.”

Her expression and tone of voice don't sound like she has any intention of punishing me as she pinches my nipples.

“Stop that... you’re going to make me feel good.”

“Hmph, this is what you get for messing around with my body. Take that and that.”

There’s nothing I can do when my body reacts to her teasing my nipples and playfully biting on them with her pointy teeth.

My meat rod once again rises and pushes up the thin blanket covering my lower half. She grins at the sight and crawls under the blanket.

“Will you do it with your mouth too?”

“...after you were so rough, I’m craving for another helping of blood.”

I try to sit up as I think about she what she meant, however she pushes me back down with tremendous strength and holds me still.

“Fufufu, time to eat.”

I can’t see what’s going on within the futon but I can feel her sharp fangs hitting my shaft.

I grasp a pillow in preparation for the incoming shock.

“Gabu!¹”

“Guoooooooooh! Uoooh!!”

As expected, Brynhildr sinks her teeth deep into my rod.

Because of the shock, I don’t know whether semen or some other liquid squirts out, but the force was enough to send the blanket flying.

“Fuu, the blood from your cock is also something else. Regardless, your cock is even harder than your neck... what a rock-solid dick, I’ve lived for a few hundred years and I’ve never seen anything like this.”

“T-that’s-... guoooh... good... ooooh!”

“Fufufu, I’ll lick it after sucking so you have something to look forward to, little brother.”

Brynhildr’s face softens for an instant but then returns to a stricter expression.

“Still, I don’t like it when people are peeking on me. The door and upper level!”

There was a thud as something hits the door, then sounds of footsteps... sounds like three people?

It must be Nonna led by her attendants... I saw how she was puffing her cheeks when I let Brynhildr in after all.

And the one peeking from above can't be anyone else but Casie.

(Awawawa, awawawawawah.)

Casie hastily flies outside, but gets carried off by the wind, passing by the window. She better come back before dinner.

"You're starting to steer further away from humans. Not only have you been with a ghost, you've also done it with a fish, a snake and even a wicked flower, what are you trying to do?"

All of them are my cute girls though.
But a flower? I don't remember anything like that.

"Oh well, it has nothing to do with me."

After that, Brynhildr took her time to service me with her tiny mouth and emptied everything from my balls.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Aless.

Citizens: 163,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4500.

Army: 11,650 men (Standing By Within the Territory: 2000)

Infantry: 5800 , Cavalry: 900, Archers: 1000, Bow Cavalry: 1950

Cannons: 30, Large Cannons: 10

Assets: 1070 gold

Sexual Partners: 228, children who have been born: 48 + 555 fish

Chapter 220

Malt Defense War 5: Hellfire of the Night Battle

-Third Person POV-

Vandolea. Vandolea's Second Invasion of Malt. Malt Invasion Second Division Army Corps.

"Fellow commander Bejček, I guess I should first congratulate you on returning safely."

"...I am grateful for your consideration, fellow commander Bulzark."

Bejček's head remains hanging down as he answers with a sullen expression on his face.

Nobody could blame him as the other person's tone, facial expression, and atmosphere are clearly criticizing him.

"No really, how brave of you to return unharmed while the invading army lost half its forces!... oh right, you surrendered to the enemy, didn't you."

"If we continued to fight at that point, we would only get decimated! We still have to fight with Altair! Making sure to get even one more soldier home is-..."

"You're exactly right! The conquering of Malt Kingdom is nothing more than a secondary operation. In spite of that, you lost a large amount of our precious men, moreover you were routed and now intend to add yourself to our Third Division Army Corps... you should be ashamed of yourself!"

Vandolea's army is separated into division corps 1 to 3.

There are other temporarily-formed armies like the Malt Invasion Army, but the main force consists of the three divisions.

Learning that the Malt Invasion Army suffered a defeat, one of only three divisions of the main force didn't have much choice but to make a move.

With the country currently staring off against Altair, they could not overlook the danger of being counter-invaded from the north borders.

Bulzark yells as he slams the table and Bejček responds by shouting back.

“The information was different! We easily defeated the Malt soldiers as planned. Goldonia... Hardlett dispatched his army!! This isn't just a military problem anymore, it's political!”

“Only a single feudal lord of some remote region joined the battle!... enough, your inquiry is not my duty. Save your explanation for the People's Assembly. Have fellow commander Bejček get on a carriage to the capital. Assign guards... no, an escort, got it?”

Bejček took his leave as Bulzark's subordinate stares coldly at him.

“Hmph, that incompetent fool. He should be hung.”

“I hear the Representative is also extremely enraged at the defeat. I doubt that guy will ever see the light of day again.”

Bulzark smiles happily at his adjutant who comments obsequiously.

The young female adjutant returns the smile but quickly hardens her expression.

“The enemy before us is the pseudo military volunteers that Bejček mentioned... they're believed to be an army of Goldonia.”

The expressions of Bulzark and the other staff officers change to match the serious expression of the adjutant.

“Without a doubt. It's not rare for the army of another nation to disguise as military volunteers... but do they know how to disguise themselves? I've never seen military volunteers with a unified set of equipment or orderly lines.”

Some of the subordinates chuckle.

“They have approximately 10 000 soldiers and it appears a high percentage of them are cavalry. Currently, it looks like they are slowly retreating.”

A staff officer tells Bulzark the information he received from a scout.

Since the border zone is a plains as far as the eye can see, it is impossible to conceal forces. Unless they are a great distance away, the strength of the entire enemy force can be grasped.

“So they’re trying to lure us into the plains, a natural plan for an army with lots of cavalry.”

“Should we shift the battlefield and lead them to a wetland or forest?”

Bulzark shakes his head at the adjutant’s words.

“No, I don’t want to take too much time. We can’t stay here for too long. I want to finish this in one battle, compel Malt to surrender and then return home.”

“I see, if we create a situation where it is hard to attack, then it will be troublesome for us if they withdraw while trying to preserve their forces.”

Bulzark nods.

“For that reason, we’ll challenge them in a decisive fight on the plains where they believe they have the advantage, then annihilate them. We’ll need to do it as fast as possible too.”

The adjutant steps forward again.

“Then shall we begin the battle right away? Preparations are...”

The woman looks at one of the commanders, who then steps forward with a straight posture.

“Battle preparations are complete, we are ready to sortie at any time!”

“...fumu. No, let’s do it tomorrow. It’s already way past afternoon. It will get dark in about two hours, and there is a high chance the enemy escapes after it turns into night time. We’ll start early in the morning and make the most of the entire day to crush them. No objections, I assume!?”

“““No sir!”“““

After proper salutes, everyone disperses.

Night. Vandolea Camp.

In order to prepare for the start of battle the next day, Vandolea sets up camp for the

night.

The only arable land which had an unobstructed view was the wheat straw fields after being harvested, but despite being 30 000 strong, they had no trouble spreading out their camps.

Since they will be setting up camp next to the enemy, they naturally have countermeasures prepared for a night time ambush.

Watchtowers were built and look outs were stationed around the perimeter of the campgrounds, in addition a simple camp with a campfire was set up somewhat further away to detect any approaching enemies as quickly as possible.

“Uwah, arrows! Enemy attack! It’s an enemy attack!”

A volley of arrows rain down and scatter around the Vandolea camp, prompting the young lookout to shout in a panic.

However, the thirtyish-looking experienced soldier who appeared after hearing his cry smiles and calmly pats the young lookout’s shoulder.

“New recruit, look carefully. There aren’t many arrows and none of it reached us. The enemy is trying to scare young pups like you by shooting randomly. They’ll run away even if you give chase so it’s better to leave them alone.”

“I-is that so...”

“Listen, the campfire we placed over there as a precaution is roughly the same distance as the range of the bows from our ally camp. In other words, you won’t get hit if you don’t get close to that spot.”

The arrows released by the enemy landed around the campfire.

That means the distance between enemy and ally is twice the range of their bows.

“Anyway, make sure you keep watch properly and don’t fall asleep.”

After saying that, the experienced soldier left.

The young soldier clears his throat, embarrassed at his loss of composure.

“They’re lighting something again. Now that I look at it, it’s kind of pretty.”

The appearance of enemy soldiers faintly enters his vision, a volley of flaming arrows fly... but don’t reach.

The soldier has gotten used to this, though he suddenly realizes something strange.

“Haven’t they gotten closer than before...”

The enemy archers seemed further in the distance in the beginning and now their figures seem to have gotten slightly larger.

“No, the arrows are falling in the same place... must be my imagination.”

Nothing around the campfire could be seen and the countless fallen arrows remain smouldering in the same area.

“Is it my imagination or does even the campfire seem closer than before? My eyes must be tired or maybe it’s because I’m more exhausted from the cold after coming to the north.”

The soldier rubs his eyes.

He sighs, hoping a shift change would come soon so he could retire for the night in preparation for tomorrow’s fight. He then tries to distract himself by looking to the watchtower beside him to check on fellow soldiers who should be sharing the same suffering he is.

“Nobody’s there... hey guys, slacking off as a lookout is against the rules and is punishable by execution, you know?”

He looks to the watchtower on the other side but doesn’t see anyone either.

“Is the military such a relaxed place...”

Right when he sighs while thinking to himself why he was acting so diligent in a place full of slackers, he sees a flame flicker in the darkness.

“Oh... this time there are a lot of time. If they flew closer, it would really warm me up...”

Many more flaming arrows than before easily fly over the soldier’s head and into the campgrounds.

“Eh?”

Shouting and yelling could quickly be heard coming from all over the camp as tent after tent went up in flames.

“Eeeh?”

Countless more arrows can be heard zipping through the air above the soldier's head. He couldn't actually see them in the pitch black of the night since they were regular arrows but he could tell they were flying several times faster than the flaming arrows.

"H-how is this possible, there weren't any enemies near the campfire..."

To double-check, he looks over at the burning campfire.

He was able to get an accurate feel for the distance with his ally camps on fire.

The campfire was much closer than the place his allies prepared earlier in the evening.

"W-when did this-... how!?"

At that moment, a black shadowy figure casually jumped onto the watchtower and landed lightly on the platform.

Something jumped onto the tower which was built up from the ground through labor and could only be climbed up using a ladder.

"Wha-, how, a-an enemy..."

Before the soldier could shout, his head fell to the ground.

The voice which reached his ears after his head was separated from his torso was as pretty as a bell.

"Why do I have to act like some small fry soldier? Trying to sweet talk me by saying he can't count on anyone but his older sister... geez, Siegfried! This one's the last! What did he say to do next!?"

The soldier's consciousness silently faded into the night.

-Aegir POV-

Goldonia. Troop Headquarters.

"The surprise attack by the vanguard was successful, the enemy cannot react!"

We did not light a single bonfire so I can't see Celia who should be right next to me, but this cute voice unmistakably belongs to her.

If Leopolt was mimicking her voice, I would start some friendly fire on the spot.

“Who would have thought that approaching head on would work out so well. They should have been wary of ambushes too.”

“Their campground was a common camp. It is an excellent choice with the least holes according to standard practice but it isn’t perfect when we are fully aware they will use it... there were several holes in their guard.”

The plan we executed... was simple and can practically be called a trick. Our archers would just loose flaming arrows while advancing forward, making sure to keep the shooting range short by having the arrows fall in the same place.

It is easy to cause an optical illusion with visible light in complete darkness. It was hard for them to realize we were closing the distance if the arrows landed in the same place every time.

The flames of the campfire they set up made for a good landmark for trained archers to aim at even at night.

“Normally, you would also station lookouts at the precautionary bonfire set up some distance away from the main camp. They might get taken out by the enemy, but they should at least prevent a surprise attack on the headquarters.”

I see, I should do the same when I set up camp next time.

Well, the same thing might have happened even if they did that in the first place.

“In addition, I anticipated the spreading fire of the flaming arrows would make the enemy mistake the original position of their campfire... however, the lookouts not even making a sound was an unexpected result.”

I did something secret too.

It might also be easier to pull tricks when the lookouts are chasing the flaming arrows with their eyes.

“Does that have anything to do with the black, windowless carriage yesterday...?”

Celia is pretty sharp, let me pat her head.

“Let’s end this explanation of assumptions. In reality, the surprise attack worked. We should play out our next hand.”

Leopolt doesn’t seem interested in the fine details.

The little trick provided some reinforcements and caused havoc within the enemy camp.

That shouldn't be enough to defeat the enemy though.

The real night raid commences now.

"Luna, Myla, Irijina, do as we arranged beforehand. If 'that' thing isn't damaged then prioritize aiming for it, and don't push yourself to do too much once you have dealt with it. Just tap it lightly and finish."

"“Yessir!”“

“Pipi is here too!”

Luna leads the bow cavalry, Irijina leads the spear cavalry and Myla supervises the entirety of the cavalry as they all charge forward.

Because of the initial flaming arrows, there is a huge conflagration in the enemy camp and the area has gotten brighter.

"I hope it goes well."

"The initial surprise attack, which we were the most uncertain about, was successful. It should be fine."

"They shouldn't be expecting a night raid by cavalry after all."

The speedy cavalry are not normally suited to night raids.

With so much excess momentum, allies would be worried about crashing into each other and would not make use of the speed, plus there is a high chance to trip over obstacles in the dark.

"That's what the flaming arrows are for..."

The flaming arrows which appeared to be fired randomly are smouldering outside the enemy's cautionary line.

The area outside that line should be safe for the horses to run on.

"The cavalry will charge in from the west first!"

There should be some form of preparation on the north side of the enemy camp... in other words, the area in front of us.

That's why the first charge will detour around and come from the west.

The sound of the horses' hooves will be heard in the dark night but it should still be

hard for the enemy to grasp the whole picture.

Then there was a remarkably loud scream which came from the confused enemy camp.

That was quickly followed up by yelling and shouting, and then clashing metal sounds.

“It seems the charge is a success!”

With that, half of our plan is complete.

The fire in the enemy camp grew larger in size and became intense enough to be visible to people far away.

“They’re going wild, huh.”

I can see the cavalry chasing the enemy around in their headquarters.

Horses running in the night make for pretty effective weapons just like that.

The enemy, who should have been prepared for a night raid, are hastily trying to put out the fire while fending off the cavalry. Many soldiers who were sleeping got out of their tents to check the situation only to be knocked down by the galloping horses.

The cavalry unit were told to break into the enemy camp from the west, then escape by heading straight to the south where the defences were the weakest.

If our cavalry stopped in the middle of the chaos or changed route, they would end up getting caught in the mess too.

“Wahahaha!! Take that, and that!”

I can see Irijina swinging her spear around on horseback.

Or rather I can hear her.

“To be able to hear her even amongst all that noise... she has an incredible voice.”

“It’s necessary for a soldier to have a loud voice... though she’s the same in the mansion.”

Of course, she doesn’t only have a loud voice.

She’s also one-sidedly mowing down fully armed soldiers who look like reserve troops to be used in critical moments.

She’s trampling the enemy as they try to deploy in a hurry, repeatedly thrusting her spear at them in the chaos.

I did a quick count and she’s already finished off 10 people.

The other cavalry are also killing off the agitated enemy and throwing flaming pots of oils to spread the fire to untouched tents.

The brilliantly shining lights from the fire made the enemy camp seem as bright and beautiful as the city of God mentioned in stories.

“It looks like the cavalry escaped to the south.”

“Good, if the next phase goes as planned we’ll head out too. Get ready.”

The roughly 6000 infantry around me are not playing around.
If everything progresses smoothly, it will be their turn to act next.

The 3000 cavalry who entered the enemy camp from the west and escaped to the south are using the blazing fire as a landmark to change route to attempt another charge from the east.

That swift action was so ingrained in their bodies from the continuous training and did not even give the enemy five minutes to catch their breath.
Even so... it didn’t seem to be enough.

“The enemy has constructed a defensive formation on the east side! And here as well... a defensive formation has made its appearance on the north side! It looks like they are rapidly collecting themselves!”

“Fumu, they seem much better trained than the previous invading army.”

“Yes, immature soldiers would fall apart if our cavalry devastate their forces, though in reality it is doubtful whether a thousand enemies got defeated or not in such a short period... not to mention it is more doubtful when their actions are restricted in this night battle. It seems they are well aware of this.”

The upper limit of our forces is 10 000, so even if they had half of their soldiers dedicated to extinguishing the fire, they would still have enough men to defend us.
Once they have mostly calmed down, they could counterattack at any time.
This calm decision-making ability has seeped down to even the lower ranked commanders.

The defensive formation constructed on the west side is a hastily built one but rather sturdy and doesn’t look easily penetrable.
For better or worse, the burning flames of the nearby tents make it easier to see.

We have pretty much lost the element of surprise at this point.

“The cavalry unit is charging forward!”

Even so, Myla is still going forward with a charge towards the defensive formation. Which means, that thing is there.

“Leopolt, get ready for our charge too.”

“Right, an all-out charge, your target is the enemy front.”

The infantry look at each other.

They seem to be asking whether it's a good idea to charge into an already-prepared enemy.

“It won't be a problem. The enemy formation will collapse now.”

As the bow cavalry and spear cavalry charge head-on towards the anti-cavalry long spears lined up by the enemy, the well-ordered enemy seemed to hesitate for a moment as if thinking this attack on them was a hopeless one, though they quickly fortified their defences.

At this rate, not only will we not be able to breakthrough, we'll suffer heavy casualties.

That's where the trump card comes into play.

“Aim well... and fire!”

About a hundred bow cavalry nock flaming arrows and all of them fire simultaneously after moving to the front of the army.

The basic strategy of my army is to use the range of the bows to throw the anti-cavalry formation in disarray, however things are different this time.

The released arrows were not aimed at the hardened defences of the enemy but instead at the bundles of straw carelessly lying around and within the enemy camp. At this time, the byproduct of the threshing of wheat should be all over the land.

The dry straw didn't take long to catch fire and burn intensely.

It's obvious straw won't have much fire power and they'll turn to charcoal after burning out.

The enemy's formation wouldn't change much and they'll only get distracted briefly

by the tall flames.

“That’s if the straw was normal straw.”

It seemed as though the corners of the mouth of the usually expressionless Leopolt lifted slightly.

Sparks fly.

Then there was a delayed roar and a stomach-rumbling shock.

A gigantic pillar of flame incomparable to the initial flames burst into the air.

“T-that surprised me... good thing it didn’t leak.”

Celia wasn’t the only one surprised as the other infantry are oohing and aahing while the horses also seemed slightly agitated.

Schwartz was the only one who huffed nonchalantly.

There wasn’t just a single explosion.

Continuous blasts... according to the number of bundles of straw packed full of gunpowder, went off one after the other.

“You should not pull back the army to where the enemy are. If it is unavoidable, you should do a thorough investigation leaving no stone unturned.”

I’ll have to remember that too.

Leopolt’s voice was interrupted by the continuous explosions.

“The enemy soldiers are in complete disarray! Their formation is non-existent!”

The unlucky ones who were close by when the bundles of straw exploded were blown away while those who got caught in the blast are not enemies which need to be we need to concern ourselves with anymore.

They dropped their weapons and retreated feebly.

“The enemy is in shambles. There’s no better chance than this. Charge!!”

“““Uooooooooh!!”“““

The soldiers who were flustered by the explosions soon realized this was all part of Leopolt’s plan and regained composure, shouting as they push forward into the enemy lines.

On the other hand, the enemy soldiers protecting the north side are restless and completely panic-stricken.

“Crush them! Those who contribute more will be given a special reward!”

I say that but I’m the one leading the charge.

Gido and Celia are screaming while chasing after me, but it can’t be helped that Schwartz is so big and fast.

“F-forget what’s happening at the back! We have to stop these guys in front of us!”

The commander of the confused enemy tries to regroup the army but it’s too late. I charge straight into the incomplete and disorderly spear line.

Schwartz leaps right before impact and lands directly in the center of the enemy ranks, crushing two soldiers with his hooves while knocking three other soldiers with his large body.

He looks at me and snorts as if saying it’s my turn next.

“I don’t need you to tell me!”

I twist my body around while wielding my spear with both hands, making a full spin after pausing briefly.

“Guwaaah!” “Gyaaah!”

The single strike containing my full strength mowed down all the enemy soldiers in a semi-circle in front of me.

Arms and heads fly every which way and a big hole opens up in the spear line.

One... two... seven, huh. Looks like I win.

Schwartz seems disinterested as he resumes his gallop, forcefully changing directions to trample over two more enemies.

What a petty guy this one is.

After seeing my ally infantry push the hole I opened even wider, I hold my position and finish off more enemies.

Unlike the beginning where I was trying to run past them quickly, this time I’m attacking to deliver fatal blows.

“I’m the general. Try defeating me!”

“Someone finish him off! If we defeat him, the commanders will also- hahyaah!”

With a swift thrust of my spear, I puncture the shouting commander’s face and hurl him towards men who seem like his subordinates.

Two more heads fly in the air and Schwartz drops his hooves on the last one to get an agonizing death throes.

“Keep your distance and thrust at him! Do it at the same time and from multiple directions!”

That’s a good idea but not when you let me overhear it.

Thrusts come at me from the front and sides. Schwartz first tackles the one in front. I take my own spear and lop off the head of the soldier on my right before his spear could reach me.

For the enemy on my left, I deflect the incoming spearhead with my arm guard before grabbing the shaft tightly.

A smile unconsciously forms on my face.

“Hiiih!”

The soldier abandons his spear but I’m not letting him escape.

I thrust into the enemy soldier’s back with his own spear and throw both him and the weapon into a burning tent.

“Gugyaaaaaah!!”

Oops, the man who fell after being tackled by Schwartz was still alive.

I similarly thrust into the back of the man who tries to get up and run away, then throw him into the same burning tent.

The two enemy soldiers can be friends.

“Who’s next?”

The enemies around me quickly dwindle while my allies instantly push forward.

We have the superiority here, but the overall state of battle has not been decided yet.

I guess I’ll go to a different area.

“Prepare yourself!”

Just as I turned my back, a single cavalry charges at me.

If you're going to come, come sooner.

As the man extends his spear while rushing forward, I twist my body to evade, then skewer the center of his body through his armor.

I used his own momentum against him so it was quite easy to stab through him.

While the man was still stuck on my spear, I swing it around to shake him loose and fling him somewhere.

The blood spraying everywhere while the man flies through the air against the bright and fiery background looks quite pretty.

"Is there anyone else?"

The enemy soldiers crossing swords with my allies shake their head furiously.

Oh I see, fine then.

The fighting continues for a while, so I leave the frontlines and oversee the battle with Leopolt.

The initial explosion was effective and granted us the advantage in the fight, but we aren't able to instantly annihilate an enemy with three times the number of our forces. When the enemy eventually recovers and maintains order, the battle will become more like a tug of war situation where each of us will try our hardest to overpower the other side.

"It doesn't look good."

We should have caused the enemy to suffer considerable damage from the first offensive.

Though it's hard to think we defeated anywhere close to 20 000 soldiers.

"The enemy is regrouping faster than I expected. They are fairly poised in dire situations."

It is exactly as Leopolt says.

Their army must have seen carnage on the battlefield and been through their own hell just like our army has.

They properly understand that becoming unravelled will lead them closer to death.

We can disrupt them temporarily but they regain composure fairly quickly.

"I have an option to finish them off here. With such heavy losses, their army shouldn't have forces to spare to chase us and invade Malt. We can win even if we withdraw from here."

"They might replenish their military strength and come again though."

I know that Vandolea can't fight with us for too long with Altair practically knocking on their doorstep.

That is the same for me as well, since I can't station my army in Malt forever.

We need to deal them enough damage to eliminate any thoughts of them invading a second time.

"Then we'll have to aim for the head."

"Right."

No matter how powerful the army is, once the commander is defeated, they'll quickly collapse.

But it's hard to find that person in the messy fights of a night raid...

"Hey."

What a beautiful voice and beautiful long blonde hair unfit for a battlefield... Brynhildr is standing in front of me with an unhappy look on her face.

"My job is already done. I can't stand being in such a disorderly place any longer. I'm taking everyone with me and going to sleep!"

"Aah, thanks. Have a good rest."

I asked for the impossible and had her help me out with the night raid.

I can't rely on her anymore than this when the battlefield has become so jumbled.

"Hmph, as promised... I'll be taking plenty of that stuff."

She purposely spoke in vague terms instead of mentioning blood in front of Celia and Leopolt.

Brynhildr is even taking my standing into account.

"While I'm still here, I might as well tell you there is a fancily-dressed army near a large tent to the southeast. They just stood still for the whole time and bolstered their

defences.”

“It’s them!”

I hug and kiss Brynhildr before jumping on Schwartz.

“Hawah! What are you doing in front of other people!? Can’t you be a little more considerate about where-... he’s gone. Siegfried, go and help him if he looks like he’s about to die. If he suffers a fatal wound, bring him to me even if you have to drag him... I won’t let him die.”

“...understood.”

As I advance towards the large tent in the southeast with my escort unit in tow, the density of enemies visibly get higher.

“Bullseye.”

“It looks that way.”

The enemies were shocked that we headed straight for them but were still able to put up a good fight.

“How annoyingly slow... Schwartz, break past them.”

I can’t dawdle here or else the enemy general will run away.
What I need now is speed and penetrating power.

“Charge!”

Schwartz stamps his hoof to the ground once as if revving his engine before dashing forward.

The acceleration was fast enough for the force to push my body backwards and made the weight of me, my armor and Schwartz’s own armor feel as light as a feather.

“He’s fast, block off the path!”

I cut down the enemy who tried to attack me from the side and then Schwartz leaps over the infantry blocking the path.

Following that, two enemy cavalry appear in front, charging with their spears pointing

at me.

“Stop him!”

The enemies close the distance at full speed and Schwartz doesn't slow down either. In no time, the space between us disappears.

Right when I thought we would collide, Schwartz lifts his head and glares at the opposing horses.

“Uwah!” “Dowah!!”

At the very last moment, the enemies' horses swerved to avoid Schwartz and I, swinging the riders off and sending them tumbling to the ground.

This guy has guts at least.

After breaking past the crowd of enemies, I see a squad of soldiers with completely different attire, in particular a gold-colored decoration on their shoulders which doesn't appear to be an item designed for battle.

With no doubt, these guys are from the headquarters.

“So you guys are the generals!?”

I yell at them in a loud voice while dismounting Schwartz.

“Guh... what are our allies doing? Pull back to the headquarters, stall for time!”

At that one man's command, all the soldiers moved accordingly.

How nice of him to make it clear to me that he's the general.

Ten or so heavily armed men step forward, distinctly unlike ordinary rank and file soldiers.

I can't let my guard down.

“Aegir-sama! We will fight too!” “Me too!” “Y-you mean me too!?” “It is inevitable.”

It looks like Celia and the others followed after me and broke through the other enemies too.

And then the fighting began.

“Dorya!”

I attack one man, which he blocks with his shield, but that shield gets crushed and he is brought to one knee from the powerful strike.

I follow up with a kick to send him to the ground and then finish him off by sinking the tip of my spear into his throat.

I see a large sword being swung at me from the side and it grazes my helmet, creating an impact which rattles my head.

As the man gets ahead of himself and goes in with a second strike, I make a single slash to his arms, then the man collapses to the ground screaming after losing both arms.

“They’re pretty tough.”

Celia and the others are each fighting one enemy.

Celia avoids blocking with her sword and chooses to dodge the enemy’s attacks while aiming for any gaps, however the enemy also realizes her intentions and doesn’t make any excessively large swings, turning the battle into a standoff.

Gido is exchanging blows with his enemy.

He seems at a disadvantage in the power department but he is displaying his superb speed and technique.

It doesn’t look like the fight will be over anytime soon.

Kroll is...

“H-hey, how come you’re not in a stance!? Are you looking down on me!?”

“A stance is unnecessary. Come at me however you like.”

“This is a no-stance stance... f-formidable. So I got matched with someone unbelievably strong!”

His opponent seems like an idiot too, Kroll should be fine.

Let’s see, Christoph is...

“Uwaaah!!”

“Aah! Christoph got hit!”

When I looked at him, Christoph took a sword to the top of his shoulder and passed out.

Fortunately, the attack didn’t penetrate his armor and his opponent didn’t have time to deal the finishing blow since there was a crisis in the headquarters.

I can't prolong this fight.
I'll have to break through myself.

"Move it!"

I dive into the enemies and head in a straight line towards the enemy general.
The first enemy swings horizontally at me which I dodge by crouching, then counterattack with a sweep at his feet.

I block the downward slash of the next enemy with my spear and then punch his face with my left hand, sending his head flying after the man staggers.

The third and fourth enemy attack me at the same time.
I block their simultaneous attacks by positioning my spear horizontally, then quickly drop my weapon so I can grab both of their arms.

"Hngh!"

I throw the two soldiers up in the air with a powerful toss.
Both of them ascend high before making a disgusting splat and cracking sound as they crash to the ground in an unnatural posture.
One of them broke his neck while the other one appears to have snapped his spine.

"Sorry for making you wait."

I pick up my fallen spear and face off against the enemy general.
Nobody else is standing my way.

"...you monster. Do you have a name?"

Judging he would not be able to escape safely, the general draws his sword.

"...Aegir... Hardlett."

"So the guy Bejček mentioned. I'm Bulzark... the commander of Vandolea's renowned third division army corps!"

The man rushes towards me with his sword.
I block his first and second strike.
His attacks seem very polished but he isn't overwhelming me at all.
Besides, Bulzark is already a middle-aged man so his power is nothing like the men

before him.

The moment he confronted me, his fate was sealed.

He must realize this himself as well, but I guess his pride or stubbornness as a soldier of the renowned Vandolea army urges him to keep fighting until the end and not surrender.

“It won’t look good if I half-ass this.”

After blocking his third strike, I put some distance between us and brandish my spear. I’ll decide this fight in the next attack.

“Do your worst!”

Along with his yell, Bulzark readies himself in a thrusting stance and then charges at me.

I rush forward as well and unleash a full-powered, unrestrained thrust.

Bulzark’s sword brushes past my head while my spear destroys everything from above his chin.

The battle is over.

“Aaah!! Your Excellency... how dare you... bastarrdd!!”

I hear a woman’s scream from behind.

I turn to look and see that it’s the same enemy soldier who defeated Christoph in one blow.

So that was a girl, I couldn’t tell with the helmet on.

Whew, that was close. I’m glad Christoph got matched with her.

“His Excellency’s killer! Prepare yourself!”

I sidestep the sword of the woman who runs and slashes at me.

Her attack doesn’t look heavy at all but seems rather quick, almost like Celia with a little more weight.

“You keep dodging... aau!”

I watch her movements closely and then parry her sword, then reach for her neck with my hand.

“Guh... aaghh... aau...”

Once I start squeezing her neck, the girl struggles wildly but eventually becomes listless.

Of course I didn't break her neck or anything.

I draw her close to me and make sure she's breathing before carrying her on my shoulder and yelling out victoriously.

“We won!! Everyone raise your voices!!”

“Ooooooh!!”

After seeing Bulzark's death, the soldiers fighting Celia and the others also gave up and ran away.

The persistent soldiers of the Vandolea army also quickly collapse with their commander dead and the battle became a one-sided rout when the sun started to rise.

“So... that woman will be a prisoner of war? Or will you use her as your plaything?”

Myla's gaze hurts.

“You can't fuck a prisoner of war! A warrior needs to be treated suitably!”

Don't say that as well, Irijina.

This woman seems related to the headquarters so she might have some important information.

I'll let her go after the next step is complete.

“Then you aren't going to treat her as your woman?”

“No, I'll seduce her.”

I'm not hoping for much but she might let me mount her.

I won't know unless I try.

“““I knew it!”““

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Aless.

Citizens: 163,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4500.

Army: 10,950 men (Standing By Within the Territory: 2000)

Infantry: 5300 , Cavalry: 800, Archers: 1000, Bow Cavalry: 1850

Cannons: 30, Large Cannons: 10

Assets: 1070 gold

Sexual Partners: 228, children who have been born: 48 + 555 fish

Chapter 221

A Ruined City

-Aegir POV-

Malt Kingdom. Capital: Biado.

“Hurray for Lord Hardlett!” “Military volunteers are so strong!”

After the battle ended and we confirmed there was no further attack from Vandolea, we withdrew back to Biado.

It was an unexpected crushing victory but our objective wasn't to take any land from Vandolea, plus we weren't prepared to do so.

“If we invade their home nation, they'll probably take suitable measures as well. If a war on all sides is not what we want, then we shouldn't act rashly. If it eventually becomes necessary, we'll do it after detailed preparations.”

Leopolt is also saying the same.

“Doing anymore than that would trouble them too much.”

Myla looks at the group whose faces have a disappointed look completely opposite to the rejoicing citizens of Biado.

Those guys are apparently messengers from the Democratic Nation of Libatis. I am told they were going to talk about a plan to deal with Vandolea's invasion of Malt... specifically they were thinking of conducting negotiations as favorable to them as possible after Vandolea caught wind of Libatis's involvement.

If they fought fiercely with Vandolea, that would allow the Divine Nation of Altair to have more leeway.

They wanted to stop the fighting from happening in order to avoid that.

“Their efforts are worthless now though. Half of the Vandolea invasion army as well as their reinforcements suffered considerable losses and were routed. That's quite serious damage if you consider their total military force of 120 000.”

“They were the ones who attacked first. We don’t have to hold back for the sake of Libatis.”

We have a somewhat friendly relationship and will cooperate with them, but there’s no point in sacrificing our own territory or Malt for that.

“So it’s impossible for them to invade for a while?”

I ask Leopolt just in case.

“Another invasion is tactically impossible. I don’t know if they would invade even if it didn’t provide them with any benefits though.”

If we think normally, they shouldn’t have any spare forces left to attack again, and I guess it’s none of our business if they decide to attack again because they’re pissed off.

“If they come again, we’ll deal with them when they come.”

For now, the fighting is over.

“Aegir-sama, the people are welcoming you. How about waving to them?”

“Sure.”

It’s a little late bringing it up now but a whole bunch of citizens are waving their hands on this central road in Biado we are travelling on.

Malt and the volunteer army... the Malt soldiers just carried the mountain of spoils home and were in the right place at the right time, so they can’t complain.

After this, the soldiers should be getting words of thanks from Celestina at the royal palace.

I’m worried about the reward they were promised, since I don’t think they’ll be happy just getting a pat on the head.

With that said, I can’t let her touch any other man’s dick besides my own either.

Hmmm.

“I heard the Vandolean army had 30 000... it’s unbelievable for a small army force to defeat them so quickly.”

“I thought our army was weak but maybe they’re actually pretty good?”

“I heard rumors that Lord Hardlett was there. That man is really strong, you know.”

I can hear the citizens talking.

My head is properly covered with a helmet so they shouldn't realize.

“My younger sister works on a farm on the outskirts of the city... and she said that Lord Hardlett sneakily visited her at night and slept with her! He definitely came here!!”

Guh, that reminds me, I do remember visiting a big-breasted woman at a plantation close to where we camped out at night.

I didn't wear a helmet when I embraced her so my face was completely exposed.

Who would have thought she would recognize me.

“Aegir-sama...”

“What's up? We're almost to the royal palace if that's what you're asking.”

When I spoke to Celia in a falsetto voice, she heaves a big sigh in response.

Royal Palace

“Everybody, I appreciate your efforts! I will not forget all of you who worked hard to protect Malt.”

Celestina addresses the soldiers with a beaming smile on her face.

It's really late to mention now, but as a formality, it was said that the volunteer soldiers gathered spontaneously to protect her and the country.

“And so we have a reward to present to all of you gentlemen containing all our feelings of gratitude.”

The soldiers' eyes glitter, and here is what I am worried about.

“We'll be having a dinner party where everybody can eat together happily~”

The soldiers freeze while I hold my head.

“Hey, hey... what is the meaning of this?”

“Don’t ask me... it’s not possible.”

A carpet is rolled out in the plaza outside the royal palace, and servants from the palace as well as city girls are mingling with the soldiers and eating while having friendly conversation.

But the place isn’t very lively.

The citizens of Biado are happy compared to the soldiers who don’t seem in the mood.

“What should we do, Lord Hardlett? The soldiers seem puzzled.”

Myla draws close to me.

I didn’t think the soldiers’ reward would be a friendly dinner... it’s probably better than excessively issuing ranks.

If the soldiers who were caught off guard and staring blankly regained their composure, they would surely voice their dissatisfaction.

It would be problematic if they took revenge and plundered the city of Biado.

“I think I should do something after all.”

The rewards the soldiers are asking for are obvious.

Money, alcohol and... fufufu.

“Alright Monica, shall we go!?”

At the location of the banquet, close to Celestina, I hug Monica’s shoulder and declare loud enough for the soldiers to hear.

“S-sorry?”

“Don’t worry about, just go along with me. This is for the sake of Malt and Celestina.”

After forcefully getting Monica to consent, I lift her up in my arms.

“Eh? Eh?”

Then I turn around and say a word to the soldiers who are eating with a doubtful look on their faces.

“You guys should work hard to seduce the girls too. If you do it by force, you’ll be punished.”

After saying that, as everyone's gazes remain focused on us, I move to a place hidden from view while holding Monica in my arms.

"Wait a second! The way you just said that-!!"

"It's fine. They aren't kids and the soldiers would get mad at Celestina if their only reward was a merry dinner party."

"In the first place, this is Hardlett-sama's fault. You put the thought that "men are the most happy with women" in Her Majesty's head! That's why Her Majesty gathered all these girls and thanked the soldiers with them..."

I guess I did say something like that.

So the pure and innocent Celestina took that as me saying "eat together"... however men won't be happy until a part of their body enters a woman.

"Well for now, just focus on raising your voice. Try your best to make it sound like you're feeling really good."

"How could I do something like that!? Several thousand people are watching! Doing something so embarrassing, aah! Stop, that place is...!?"

If that's the case I have no choice but to actually make you moan.

I'll make you feel really good.

"Hiiiiiiiiihhh, a-amazingggggg!"

Seeing the two of us disappear and then hearing Monica's squealing, the banquet area started to become noisy.

"I see, so that's what this means."

"Hey pretty lady, would you like to drink with me!? Of course I don't have any hidden motives, none at all."

"Just the tip please! Just the tip!"

"Hmm, if we could just chat a little more..."

"I'd prefer a more handsome type, but this is a celebration and all so maybe I can compromise."

"What's your annual salary? Do you have your own house? Are your parents living together with you?"

The place instantly became lively.

Now the soldiers shouldn't have time to grumble or complain.

Rape isn't allowed but they're allowed to have sex.

In normal circumstances, the men of Malt wouldn't be so calm.

However my army is a little special, since the mountain nation who are bow cavalry become warriors regardless of gender.

After battle, not only men but the women also feel the pent up desires.

"B-but miss, this is..."

"I feel like it's about time to have a child. In order to be acknowledged by the chief, I have to bear at least one child. Now come, give me a good shot."

"Are you crying uncle already? The men from Malt are pretty feeble."

"N-not yet! I'll keep going until my hips give out!"

"Do you think you'll win if all three of you gang up on me? Alright then, show me what you got!"

The men have their share of food one after the other as they see everyone else go at it. This is what you call an equal relationship

"Ahhiiiiih..."

I'll be ravaging Monica's body plenty as well.

The Next Day.

While the soldiers seem to look more refreshed and the women's faces are glossy after the banquet, I gather together with Leopolt and Celia to have a serious conversation.

The reason was a sudden letter which was forwarded to us from Rafen.

That letter was from Clara, the precious source of information on the state of battle between the Federation and the Empire, however the contents of the letter were a little different this time.

"The Empire's fleet has invaded the North Teries River... and the Federation's river fleet has been defeated...?"

“At the same time, the large fortress on land has been broken through...”

“The Empire’s soldiers have also appeared on the western side of the Albens territory!”

Clara must have earnestly did her best to gather all the information leaked from Marquess Malordol and wrote this letter.

“Leopolt, what do you think?”

“I can’t be sure of the specifics with just the information from this letter.”

“It doesn’t have to be really accurate. I just want to hear your opinion.”

“The south has been broken through and the river is lost. The troops which appeared on the western side is probably the landing of the fleet. There is a possibility that Albens is already facing a critical situation. It wouldn’t be strange if they surrendered after a few days.”

“...”

The letter was delivered to us through an express service but it should have been sent three weeks ago.

In other words, the battle should be settled by now.

“With the fall of Albens, the greatest city in the west, that signifies the loss of the entire region. Losing the superiority on the river as well effectively means there is nothing left to stop them from invading into White City.”

“I didn’t think the Federation would be defeated so soon like this... it’s hard to believe when it happened so suddenly.”

Myla closes her eyes and groans.

I agree, the Empire has repeatedly attacked the Federation in the past but what happened this time was almost as if the conditions were completely different.

Why did things turn out this way?

I am pretty certain there is nothing in this world which could get past the triple-layered castle walls based on the time I visited White City.

However I’m not really worried about the Federation.

“Clara and Claudia... I hope they’re okay.”

I can’t meet them too frequently but Clara is fond of me and Claudia bore my child.

“It’s frustrating that they’re so far away and out of my reach.”

If this was going on around close to Magrado, I would run over to help.

“There is nothing we can do about it now. We’ll analyse the effect of the Federation’s inferiority so please focus on the issue with the southern nations for now.”

Leopolt’s complexion remains unchanged.
You really don’t understand how people feel.
You must have been one annoying brat as a kid.

Imagining a child with his expressionless face makes me laugh a little.

“If they asked us for help, we can strike with full force. Until then, we can’t do anything.”

I look up to the autumn sky and pray they are unharmed.

–Third Person POV–

Right Before the Letter was Sent. Albens.

“Defend the west of the city! Dispatch the private army and the knights!”
“The gates have already been destroyed! We have to fight inside the city.”
“Reinforcements won’t be coming!? No way, but the promise... so does that mean the entire ship sunk?”

Extreme chaos engulfed those inside the mansion of Marquess Malordol, the feudal lord of Albens.
Not too long ago, the Federation was forced to fight in an overwhelmingly disadvantageous situation.

The Empire’s marine fleet invaded the North Teries River, defeated the Federation’s river fleet and a separate Imperial unit was encroaching via land faster than the information could warn them amongst all the mess.

Because of the sudden attack, the unit undergoing a reorganization at the suburbs of Albens was instantly wiped out, furthermore even the main army of the Federation ironically was surrounded after being chased to the fortress and fighting a hard battle to buy time.

The Federation army under the leadership of Supreme Commander Ivan Galchenko was pincerred from the front and back by forces which outnumbered them, eventually collapsing despite fighting bravely, and had no choice but to scatter to the east in defeat.

That left the Marquess Malordol's personal army and knights as the only soldiers to protect Albens.

The Marquess is the leading figure of the influential nobles in the Federation but he only had around 20 000 soldiers in his personal army... at that point, it was clear to everyone that Albens was done for.

"Marquess... they are pushing towards us simultaneously from the west and south, plus the pier is getting bombarded by the Imperial fleet. At this point, the feudal lord should run. There still exists a path to escape to the east."

The kneeling knights plead with Marquess Malordol in tears.

The Marquess silently replies as his eyes stay fixed on the enormous conflagration burning in the city from all the fighting.

"Yours and my grandfathers... our grandfathers, no our grandfathers' grandfathers have protected this city and land for many generations as lords and knights."

Everyone stifles their crying.

A majority of the territory has already been overrun, many citizens have been violated and many have been killed.

The same will soon happen to Albens as well.

"We were not able to fulfill the mission entrusted to us by our ancestors... can we just abandon this land and run away?"

The Marquess draws his sword and tosses aside the scabbard.

"This is our city, we were born here and we will die here."

The knights say nothing more.

“Help the citizens escape if possible and choose a representative who will surrender after the fight is over. I doubt the Empire would want to rule over scorched earth. Maybe we will be lucky and they won’t massacre all of the people.”

A harsh fate will most likely be waiting for the people of the occupied city.

“However the people do not have an obligation to protect the land, they are fine to choose a life of humiliation if they want.”

“But...” The Marquess trails off and stares fiercely at the knights.

“Us nobles do not have that option. My kin, all those who can fight, take up your weapons! Those who are injured and the children will take their own lives.”

““Understood!”“

There was no hesitation in the knights’ eyes.

They are all nobles, so protecting the land and the people are their duties. If they are not able to do so, their entire family and followers would perish.

“We can’t just let the enemy walk all over us till the end. Depending on preparations, let us mount our own attack. We’ll show them the pride of the Federation’s nobles!”

Everyone roars in response and runs off in different directions to make preparations. They might be prepared to die, but there is still plenty they have yet to do.

“Dear...”

“Claudia, is it... if you just stayed in White City...”

The Marquess looks sadly at Claudia as she holds her baby.

“I will not die yet. I will live until I see this child grow up!”

The legal wife and son of the head of the household would normally commit suicide to avoid being humiliated by the enemy.

Otherwise, it would not set a good example for everyone else.

But she is saying she still wants to live and her son is still young... who could tell them to go and kill themselves.

The Marquess gently caresses the cheek of his wife and kid and kisses them lightly.

Then his eyes flare up as he shouts angrily.

“You gave your body up to enjoy the self-indulgent pleasures of debauchery and sexual dissipation in White City, you are no wife of mine! That child is probably the seed from some man of unknown origin! I am divorcing you today and expelling you from the household! Just take whatever fortune from the mansion you want as a parting gift, then leave immediately!”

The Marquess spins around and mutters something to himself.

“All the valuables are collected in the basement. You better hurry up before I burn it so those Imperial idiots can’t get their hands on it.”

“...thank you for everything.”

Claudia pinches her skirt and curtsies politely.

Over the years, she has become old to look more like her age and her body has also become out of shape.

But the in the mind of the Marquess, he pictures her during the time they were newlyweds, the image of her smiling on a ship when they traveled to Elektra for vacation.

“I loved you.”

Those words were soft enough that nobody could hear it.

The Marquess did not say anything more as he turned his back waiting for Claudia to leave.

Clara similarly bowed deeply before following the madam.

“With this, I have no regrets. I will use the last of my fire to burn those savages of the Empire.”

Glittering on the hand of the Marquess is the wedding ring he never once took off since getting married.

The final counterattack begins.

When the overwhelmingly small force switched to oppose the enemy, it resulted in the slightest amount of disorder in the encirclement of the Empire.

Breaking through and running past that small seam was a small woman and a round

woman.

“Fuu! Fuu!”

“Madam, I think you really brought too much! You won’t be able to run away with all of that! Let’s throw some away!”

Claudia stuffed as much jewellery as she could under her coat as well as fastened gems and precious stones to her body with cloth.

They were forced to walk on foot after being discovered by a commando unit of the Empire and losing their carriage. With all that weight she carried with her, it quickly sapped the woman’s strength.

The delicate Clara was also starting to gradually fall behind from carrying the baby in her arms.

“Don’t be stupid! Who would take me or that child in if we run away penniless!?”

“That’s true, but it would be meaningless if we get caught here.”

“Look, they’re over there!”

“Catch the girl so we can have some fun! The round one seems appetizing!”

The Empire’s commando unit chases after the two after destroying the carriage.

Fortunately, the Empire don’t have any cavalry but the difference in speed between the soldiers and the two women is clear and the distance between them is gradually shrinking.

“If you scatter the gems, you could probably distract them long enough...”

Still, Claudia insists on running away with every last precious stone.

Breathless after climbing up the slightly elevated hill, the Imperial soldiers are finally close at hand.

Clara quickly looks around but could not find any suitable trees or bushes to hide behind.

There was only a long and gently sloping downhill path which continues off to the east.

Believing there was no other options, Clara set the baby on the ground and placed a hand to her chest.

It’s a slim chance, but she thought that if she offered herself and allowed herself to be violated, their pursuers may leave the madam alone.

However Claudia spoke up happily in contrary to Clara's tragic but brave resolve.

"I've got it! Clara, grab onto me."

After hugging Clara, who was about to give up, and the baby, Claudia runs down the hill.

"It's no use. We won't be able to outrun them, eh, what!?"

The madam was running sluggishly at first but eventually began to pick up the pace down the slope.

"Hehehe, you can't escape... wha-, so fast!"

"After them! No good... they're too fast!"

The figures of the approaching Imperial soldiers seem to get further and further away.

"M-madam!? This is-!"

"I can move as fast as a horse if it's down a hill. Hold onto this child securely!"

Claudia accelerates even more and then finally her legs leave the ground.

"You're kidding, that woman is rolling!"

"She's almost as fast as a horse..."

"A-a meatball."

With the distance increasing to the point they can't see the two women, the Imperial soldiers gave up chasing and returned home.

Since they were not aware of the jewels wrapped around Claudia's body, they did not believe the two individuals were worth pursuing persistently.

"M-madam... that was incredible!"

"Haa, haa... I... I can't stop sweating... nnaaaaaah, so hot!"

The resistance lasted two days before Albens fell, and Marquess Malordol as well as his entire household died.

The Marquess's mansion was set aflame by his own hand and the fire continued to burn endlessly, turning his vast riches into charcoal.

After losing an important supply base and most of their forces, the Federation army

retreated to the north coast of the river.
The battle at White City was about to begin.

“I will never forget about what my husband did... now, let’s go to Hardlett-sama! Hold onto his child!”

“The Marquess may have been happier not knowing. What a cruel woman... er, pardon me Madam.”

Federation VS. Empire – Comparison of Military Forces (Personnel will increase depending on drafting)

Olga Federation

Military Strength – Current: 300 000, Max Mobilization: 2 550 000, Losses: 1 050 000,
Civilian Victims: 700 000

Garland Empire

Military Strength – Current: 2 300 000, Max Mobilization: 3 100 000, Losses: 800 000
(Military slaves not included)

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Ales.

Family: Nonna (the pretty Nonna), Carla (concubine), Mel (concubine), Miti (concubine), Maria (concubine), Catherine (concubine), Kuu (lover), Ruu (lover), Mireille (lover), Leah (lover), Casie (starving ghost)

Rita (head maid), Yoguri (playwright), Pipi (lover), Alice (magical girl)

Marceline (lover), Daughters – Stephanie (lover), Bridget (sexually frustrated +), Felicie (lover)

Sebastian (butler), Dorothea (lover, in the capital), Melissa (lover, left for the capital), Alma (left for the capital)

Children: Sue, Miu, Ekaterina, Amata, Anastasia (daughters); Antonio, Claude, Gilbard, Reiner, Bartolome (sons); Rose (foster daughter)

Non-humans: Lammy (snake lover), Mirumi (mermaid)

Subordinates: Celia (adjutant), Gido (escort unit), Kroll (mendicant monk), Irijina (commander), Luna (commander), Ruby

Myla (security officer), Polte (training supervisor), Gretel (domestic affairs trainee)

Leopolt (staff officer), Adolph (domestic affairs official), Tristan (long-term business trip)

Claire & Laurie (official merchant), Schwartz (horse), Lilian (actress)

Citizens: 163,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4500.

Army: 10,950 men (Standing By Within the Territory: 2000)

Infantry: 5300 , Cavalry: 800, Archers: 1000, Bow Cavalry: 1850

Cannons: 30, Large Cannons: 10

Assets: 1070 gold

Sexual Partners: 229, children who have been born: 48 + 555 fish

Chapter 222

Unstoppable Flow

-Aegir POV-

Malt Kingdom. Biado.

“The Vandolean army suffered heavy losses so the pressure felt by the Divine Nation of Altair should have declined. Unfortunately, the strategy we had before isn’t valid anymore.”

Juno came to Biado to speak with me as we were healing our fatigue after fighting, seemingly cheerful on the surface, but it felt like his words were full of criticism.

It felt like he was practically saying everything was my fault.
I flick my head to the side and look at him from an angle.

“Please don’t act like a child.”

Myla returns my face to normal.

“They’re the ones who attacked Malt. We’re not so stupid that we would try to talk with an opponent who delivered the first punch.”

“Regardless, you could have used a little discretion... according to my information, one of the divisions of their main army were destroyed, meaning Vandolea will be one-sidedly defending against Altair for the next while.”

How could I hold back against a foe with three times our forces?
Come here Celia, it feels like I’ll yell angrily at him unless I pet your head.

Seeing my mood get visibly worse, Juno brings up a new topic.

“In regards to Vandolea, Libatis has clearly informed me that they are concerned with the invasion on Malt. They assured me that there will be no further invasion since Hardlett-dono was stronger than expected.”

You don't have to tell me that.

In the first place, even I could understand that they don't have the luxury to invade again after their main force was destroyed.

"Please calm down, Aegir-sama... hgah, hggh."

It looks like I was squeezing Celia too hard.

I can feel my heart gradually calm down as I caress her cheek.

"So Libatis is also going to protect Malt. Is that all you have to say this time?"

"No, I was hoping to ask you to cooperate with a new plan."

"Hooh, and what's that?" "Haauu"

Sorry Celia, I was squeezing too hard again.

"We can no longer expect Vandolea to apply pressure on Altair after the major blow to their army. However, we can use their weakening to our advantage."

Juno chuckles before continuing.

"We will leak information to Altair that Vandolea failed in invading Malt and they lost a portion of their main force. Naturally, we will exaggerate certain parts."

"Wouldn't that let Altair have more and more leeway?"

It would create a situation where even Altair would lay its hands on Malt.

Juno instantly responds with a smile.

It felt like he was making fun of me but I don't pay much attention to that.

After all, Leopolt noticeably heaves a sigh so I don't have to.

"If Vandolea weakens, Altair will have the luxury of attacking other nations. But what would happen if they weaken even more? Would Altair meddle with Libatis or Malt? Instead of that, wouldn't they see an opportunity to finish off their mortal enemy in Vandolea? "

I see, rather than having those two keep each other in check, it is better for the both of us if they battle each other more fiercely.

But there is a problem.

“What if Altair goes on to completely destroy Vandolea? That would be the completion of one powerful nation. The threat would be incomparable to what it is now.”

“Not to worry, Vandolea still has two elite army corps. Besides, they still have resources to spare to gather more soldiers... they won't be destroyed so easily. And even if they do get destroyed, Altair's national strength should also suffer greatly from the harsh battle.”

I understand the logic, but this just feels like Juno is using me.

“So what do you want me to do?”

“Right, you will do the same as you have been doing and intimidate Vandolea... not only that, but I would appreciate if you could also cause some skirmishes on the borders when you see a chance. Vandolea would have no choice but to send some soldiers in response and that would prompt Altair to mount a full-scale attack.”

Why do I have to fight for Libatis?

Just when I was about to refuse, Leopolt whispers in my ear.

“Accept the proposal. I have an idea.”

Are you sure?

If it's something annoying, I'm stealing Nina from you.

“Alright, that's fine. I will let you decide the time and scale, but the border-” “It doesn't seem quite fair, does it.”

Allowing me only to reply, Leopolt cuts in without delay.

This guy...

“What do you mean?”

Juno seems to look cautiously at Leopolt.

His face is way different than when he was talking to me, why is he wary of this guy?

“The only one who benefits from this plan is mainly Libatis.”

“Vandolea will be devoting all its efforts to defense as well, so wouldn't Hardlett-dono and Malt be enjoying peace and tranquility?”

“Vandolea could never have moved because of their heavy losses anyways. You cannot say that we are getting equal benefits.”

Juno smiles bitterly, unable to make any retorts.

“In addition, by going into battle we will be losing soldiers and exhausting supplies. I won’t call the information from Libatis worthless but isn’t it unfair for only us to shoulder the burden of shedding blood?”

“Are you specifically requesting that Libatis also sends soldiers?”

“No, the laws of your country will probably not permit that. Therefore, I would like a suitable amount of funds be prepared in place of soldiers.”

The foreign affairs official tagging along starts making a fuss.

Juno himself glares at Leopolt.

The awkward staring contest between guys lasted for 30 seconds.

During that time, I looked at Myla.

Fufufu, she turned red so it’s my win.

“...very well. I will come again and discuss with you a concrete sum after reporting to the minister. However, if I am to provide more than the national expenditure, while it will be a secret agreement, both parties are required to have signed documents as written proof.”

“You will supply the funds, we will create conflict on the borders. The promise has certainly been verified. Are you satisfied, Lord Hardlett?”

You only ask for my permission at the end?

Whatever, do as you please.

“Then I will contact you again when I’m ready through the woman I left in your territory...”

With those final words, the meeting between Juno and I ends.

“Hey Leopolt, why are we skirmishing for Libatis? I know we’re getting paid but there’s no reason to lose soldiers for that, right?”

I trust this guy reluctantly but I don't really understand what's going on this time.

"Well now, we didn't promise to skirmish for them. We said we would cause conflict on the borders."

Isn't that the same thing?

"Please take a look at the map. East of the plains, you have Vandolea People's Federation, Malt and our territory. You can see that the border lines are complicated. Malt doesn't only extend to the south, but also has border lines to the east, while our territory has developed considerably and our valuable grain producing area is near the borders of the southern region."

Leopolt says it's obvious they will show their ambitions again once their national power recovers.

"Collide with Vandolea at the borders. If possible we would want them to make the first move... then we'll take the prepared main force and instantly head south, advancing at least to the south line of the Malt Kingdom and going as far as possible."

"I see... this is certainly a conflict."

Wait for the opponent to attack and then conduct an all-out attack to cut their territory.

We promised Juno to cause a conflict so we are not breaking any rules.

"If we gain this whole region, the threat east of Malt will disappear and we can get a buffer zone for our important land."

Good, just when I thought I was being used left and right.

"With Vandolea weakening and Altair focused on a full-scale invasion, they should have no forces to spare to the east."

So we're using funds from Libatis to carve out more territory for ourselves, interesting.

"Let's go with this. Tristan is constructing an encampment at the borders. Can we use that?"

"I'm already considering it."

Looks like we'll have a fun winter.

-Third Person POV-

Vandolea People's Federation. Capital City: Vandola. People's Assembly.

"Comrade Bejček, do you have anything to say?"

"...no. The loss is all due to my incompetence. I can only apologize to the people and the representative."

Bejček stood in the middle of the conference, not wearing a formal military uniform but instead ordered to wear civilian clothes.

The appearance of the man could only be that of a sinner, wearing shabby clothing with his head drooping down as he is stared at by 10 people around him.

"This is a place where you voice your grievances, not one where we seek your apologies."

One of the participants comment as such but Bejček could not do much more than tremble and look to the floor silently.

It doesn't look like his side of the story would be heard like this but the participants don't seem to mind.

All the members pulled to the place of the People's Assembly were like that.

"Gentlemen, is there a need to talk any more than this? He suffered defeat at the hands of an enemy with weaker forces, not to mention he surrendered and injured the dignity of our nation. Clearly this could only mean that our comrade Bejček has an insufficient amount of loyalty. A proper sentence should be given to him."

"Agreed, otherwise it would not provide sufficient explanation to the people. We will be doing a large scale conscription very soon after all."

Everyone else conforms to the opinion of the two.

"The People's Representative is also indignant. Doing things in a lukewarm manner is..."

"Then his family as well?" "No, it's better if we let the people do it..."

It may have been an expected outcome, but Bejček could not help slumping his shoulders in disappointment.

Except there was one elder who slowly raised his hand.

“Now, now, let’s not rush things.”

“Comrade Bellace, are you unhappy with the conclusion?”

The elder grins... but his eyes stare coldly at Bejček as he speaks.

“The enemy was able to defeat even Bulzark’s third division army, so you can’t say the only problem is this man’s loyalty. Surrendering is certainly unsightly but because of that, half the number of soldiers were able to return to our nation.”

“Worthless soldiers who surrendered!” “Making it public that he surrendered would raise doubts about the military...”

The elder clears his throat loudly and silences the hollering before he continues to speak.

“The third division army was negligent and thus defeated by the enemy’s ambush at night... however you challenged the enemy head-on and lost. Is that right?”

“...I am ashamed to admit so.”

The elder claps his hands.

“Comrade Bejček, I will give you a chance.”

Everyone around starts murmuring while hope returns to Bejček’s face.

However, it didn’t last long.

“You will reorganize the invasion army of heroic soldiers who ran back home, adding the elites of the young folk who are brave enough to oppose the government, and put them under your command. Then, you will march directly into Hardlett’s territory and conquer his land, making known the strength of Vandolea.”

Bejček wasn’t the only one who gulped, everyone around him did so as well.

“An army of defeated soldiers and prisoners...” “I see, it would certainly save us the trouble of dealing with them.”

“That’s-...”

As Bejček tries to say something, the elder restrains him with a threatening voice.

“I believe this is the more sensible choice than dragging you and your whole family to the execution platform. Get your squad ready right away.”

Bejček takes his leave in stunned silence... the elder watches him leave in satisfaction.

“Are you sure about this, comrade Bellace.”

One of the attendees of the meeting asks the elder confusedly.

“I also have the informal consent of the People’s Representative. If we just allow the defeated soldiers to return home, it would affect our nation’s dignity.”

The strength of the army is an important component which props up the loyalty the people have towards the Vandolea government.

If people start talking about how the army lost to an infamously weak southern nation like Malt, it would be inconvenient.

“We can assert that the third division army lost because of some cowardly tactic, like an ambush, at night where vision is poor but Bejček’s army was defeated plain and simple. The soldiers should have a good grasp of the war situation as well. It will be problematic if the five thousand mouths of the ones who came back opened all at once.”

“This is a time where every last soldier is precious though. You would send the soldiers we have on hand so easily... besides, fighting a war with Goldonia would put enemies on all sides of the nation.”

“Don’t worry, if they depart to the front, we can treat them as deserters and inform Goldonia about it.”

Would things actually go so smoothly?

A tinge of unease remains in the hearts of all those present.

However the elder is an influential person close to the People’s Representative, hounding him any further would risk the loss of standing.

“It’ll be fine since I speak based on experience. Our military force will also recover after the spring conscription. Altair won’t attack us with such timing either, although

it appears Hardlett is passing as military volunteers... but we have deserters, what a funny joke this is.”

The other participants could only force a smile and agree with the elder’s laughter.

Side Story: Legal Wife and Concubine.

“Madam, the tea has been prepared.”

“Madam, Bartolome-sama is crying for his father.”

Nonna is sitting on the sofa in the living room while talking to her usual two attendants.

“Hey Nonna.”

Carla casually calls out to her.

“What is it Carla?”

“You don’t have any friends, do you.”

There was a crashing sound as Nonna bumps into the table.

“M-madam!” “Get a hold of yourself!”

“W-what are you talking about, stupid Carla!”

Nonna stands up and approaches Carla, but she continues without a care in the world.

“Well, you don’t since you don’t talk to any of the girls besides those two attendants of yours. You don’t even get into fights either, right?”

“But you also-...”

Nonna stops mid-sentence.

She remembers how Carla often goes out shopping and plays with Mireille. There are other girls who are also friendly with her in their own ways.

“Kuh... I have Sally and Tori!”

“Oh my, I am extremely obliged, Madam.” “Oh how I adore you.”

Nonna looks to Carla to as if trying to impress her.
However she crosses her legs and chuckles.

“Friends? Employer?”

“W-well that’s... calling me a friend is a waste.””The Madam is someone I respect and adore...”

“There, look. Ow, stop that! Your head’s really hard!”

Nonna gets teary-eyed and repeatedly headbutts Carla.

“Like I’m saying, when you’re just with us family you don’t have to act so formally as the legal wife and get along with us normally! You’ll have way more fun like that, oww, I told you that hurts!”

Carla grabs the continuously headbutting Nonna by the neck and they fall from the sofa to the floor.

There were two thumping sounds as their bodies hit the ground.

“How dare you embarrass me in front of Sally and Tori!”

“And I’m telling you acting like that is too stiff. Buwah! Don’t spray your stinky milk on me!! Take this!”

“Fugyah!”

The attendants murmur to each other while watching the two grapple.

“Hey Sally, have you ever seen a legal wife and concubine get along so well before?”

“No way. They’ll probably get mad if we told them though.”

When the baby cries from all the fuss, Nonna and Carla quickly stop grabbing each other and begins comforting the baby.

““I think the two of you can certainly be called good friends.””

The mansion was as calm as always today.

“By the way, I heard that.”

“M-madam, your ears are too good...”

“What sharp hearing... hah!”

Nonna puffs up her cheeks while smiling and gives the attendant a little headbutt.

Protagonist: Aegir Hardlett. 23 years old. Autumn.

Status: Goldonia Kingdom Margrave. Great Feudal Lord of Eastern Area. King of the Mountains. Friend of the Dwarves. Friend of the King of Aless.

Citizens: 163,000. Major Cities – Rafen: 24,000. Lintbloom: 4500.

Army: 11,300 men (Standing By Within the Territory: 2000)

Infantry: 5550 , Cavalry: 850, Archers: 1000, Bow Cavalry: 1900 (injured soldiers returned)

Cannons: 30, Large Cannons: 10

Assets: 6070 gold (Fund for Cooperating with Libatis +5000), Spoils of war/soldiers' rewards being calculated

Sexual Partners: 229, children who have been born: 48 + 555 fish



PDF by: traitorAIZEN